



Harry Bridges on Trial

HOW UNION LABOR WON ITS BIGGEST CASE

*The exciting story of the
dynamic West-Coast CIO
leader, whose trial laid
bare the conflict of two
powerful forces, and whose
victory became the most
important yet won by
labor in this country.*

BY

Estlin E. Ward

A NEW MODERN AGE BOOK

From the collection of the

o Preinger
Library

San Francisco, California
2006

Harry Bridges on Trial

IN THE summer of 1939, Frances Perkins, Secretary of Labor, announced to America that Harry Bridges would be placed on trial to face deportation charges on the grounds that he was a member of a revolutionary organization advocating violent overthrow of the United States Government. James MacCauley Landis, Dean of the Harvard Law School and former Chairman of the Securities Exchange Commission, was appointed trial examiner.

The trial, conducted on Angels' Island in San Francisco Bay, lasted nine exciting weeks. Harry Bridges spent two and a half days on the witness stand. Finally, on New Year's Day, 1940, after spending six months in careful study of several volumes of testimony, Dean Landis handed down his momentous decision.

Estolv Ward, West Coast newspaper reporter, has captured the white heat of the hearings in HARRY BRIDGES ON TRIAL, dramatizing it vividly in living newspaper style.

HARRY BRIDGES ON TRIAL is not only a melodramatic story of the attempt to 'get' Harry Bridges, it is also an important document. The Landis Trial proved that Bridges was the victim of a conspiracy, organized by industrial 'giants' and executed with the help of felons and labor spies; a conspiracy that involved perjury, the sale of affidavits, and blackmail; a conspiracy that even reached into the Immigration and Naturalization Service; a conspiracy not only against Bridges, but against the C.I.O. and the American labor movement.

Why did the distinguished trial examiner completely vindicate Harry Bridges? Why did Harry Bridges, whom the press has attempted to make Public Enemy No. 1 of the American System, arouse the admiration of Dean Landis? HARRY BRIDGES ON TRIAL tells the complete, absorbing story.

Harry Bridges on Trial

E S T O L V E . W A R D

Harry Bridges
on Trial

MODERN AGE BOOKS • NEW YORK

Copyright, 1940, by Estelv E. Ward

PUBLISHED BY MODERN AGE BOOKS, INC.

All rights in this book are reserved and it may not be reproduced in whole or in part without written permission from the holder of these rights. For information, address the publishers.

Edited and produced under union conditions by contract with the Book and Magazine Guild, Local 18, UOPWA, CIO, and printed and bound in union shops affiliated with the AFL.



60

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A. BY H. WOLFF, NEW YORK

Foreword

MILITANCY in the realm of any human endeavor is always controversial. Militancy in organized labor has claimed the attention and debate of the United States during recent years. This is particularly true on the Pacific Coast where militant labor attains its symbol in the name and person of Harry Bridges.

On the subject of Harry Bridges and what he represents, there has been much misunderstanding and misinformation, no impartiality. The forces that in various moods and guises have worked against Bridges, and the type of labor he represents, will not cease their efforts merely because the deportation proceedings against him have failed. These efforts will continue on new fronts, under new banners, with new ulterior objectives, but with the same implacable purpose of destroying solidarity among workers wherever and whenever this phenomenon appears.

This book, however, is not an argument. It is a presentation of the facts of the Bridges case as developed both inside and outside the official record. It is more completely informative from the defense standpoint because it was only the defense which made available, freely and fully, its records and the background of its case.

It would take a better man than Diogenes to find an individual on the Pacific Coast who could honestly say he had no bias for or against Harry Bridges. Because of this fact, certain supernumeraries appearing in this presentation have been given the protection of anonymity. To have done otherwise would have been to expose these persons to social, economic and political strangulation.

E. E. W.

Contents

I	BEGINNINGS	3
II	THE MAJOR'S SECRETS	19
III	COLLAPSE OF A SPINE	48
IV	ENTER MR. LEECH	64
V	THE GREAT AND THE SMALL	78
VI	BRIDGES SPEAKS FOR HIMSELF	102
VII	BRIDGES' ATTITUDES AND ACTIONS	116
VIII	THE BARRICADES OF TODAY *	134
IX	THE BUILDING OF BRIDGES	160
X	THE BLACK NETWORK	169
XI	THE HOUSE OF A THOUSAND EARS	185
XII	THE PRISONERS' TEMPTATION	192
XIII	DOYLE GROWS WARMER	204
XIV	LARRY DOYLE IN PERSON	220
	EPILOGUE	226

Harry Bridges on Trial

CHAPTER ONE

Beginnings

JULY 3, 1934: The entrance lights of Eagles' Hall made a misty blur against the dense, black, creeping fog of the San Francisco summer night.

It was nearly midnight. Inside the hall the longshoremen were winding up their meeting. The speeches were over. The vote was called for. The chorus of "ayes" rolled out through closed doors, pushed into the ears of a handful of men and women, anxiously waiting in the globule of light on Golden Gate Avenue.

The doors opened and the men streamed out. They showed the strain of sleepless nights, of worry and fear, of personal tragedy and even of hunger. Here and there was a tiny white island in the sea of heads—a fresh bandage around a skull that had that day encountered a blunt instrument.

But in spite of cracked heads, bloodshot eyes and seamed faces, the men came out on the alert. They were angry, but with a proud and sober anger that carried with it an unconscious but obvious sense of discipline.

They were not young, for the most part, these longshoremen. Tall and short, wiry and lumpy, they had come from everywhere—Canucks, Negroes, Swedes, Jews, English, Welsh, Scotch, Italians, Irish, Germans—to the melting pot of the San Francisco waterfront.

They swirled around in semi-organized clusters in the silvery grayness where the fog was smothering the light. Mostly they clustered around Harry Bridges. Slightly younger than the average, dark, razor-

faced, with the quick, lithe movements of a fencer, Bridges answered questions. His words, spoken with a nasal Cockney twang, brought smiles to some, a deepening of steely glint in the eyes of others.

Bridges slipped out of one group only to be trapped in another. There were hundreds of anxious questioners that night. Tagging along behind him was a blue-eyed fellow, battered about the ears. He plucked at Bridges' coat, mumbled in his ear.

"Okay," Bridges said. He turned to go, but was swallowed up in a new circle. Jack MacLalan followed, pulling more insistently at Bridges.

"Okay," Bridges replied as MacLalan whispered again. "Let's get a couple guys." He lifted up his chin, took a swift glance over the groups of men. "Get Wheeler and Otto—Otto Kleeman."

Glad to have a definite job, MacLalan sidled off into the crowd, singled out the men named. The trio drifted off to one side, waited in the darkness. Bridges was still talking.

"Hey, Harry, let's go!" shouted MacLalan.

Bridges shoved himself clear and came over. "Jack's got a guy we ought to investigate," Bridges explained to Wheeler and Kleeman. "Got your car, Otto?"

Kleeman nodded and pointed down the street. They walked briskly to the car and climbed in.

"Br-r-r-r," shivered MacLalan, close-hauling his coat around his neck. "If this strike ever gets over, I'm sure gonna get myself a benny, I am. Damn this Frisco fog to hell, anyway."

"That crowd down at the Palace Hotel—I wonder how they feel right now?" observed Kleeman, peering out over the blur of his headlights as, in response to instructions from MacLalan, he drove out Golden Gate Avenue. "It must be terrible for 'em to have to spend so much time trying to figure out how to dump us."

"Yeah," snorted Bridges. "Thinking! That's the hardest thing to expect of a shipowner. They may try once, but they're out of practice. All they can do is use their power, call out the cops, and hire the plug-

uglies and get Governor Merriam to send in the National Guard, maybe. Then they stick out their chests and say how smart they are. But they aren't."

"But they've got smart attorneys—and old T. G. Plant is pretty fast on the tick-tock, they say," objected Wheeler.

Bridges shook his head vehemently. "Is a crook smarter than an honest man?" he demanded. "Maybe, for a little while, but I've been told that crime never pays. These shipowners may be within the law, but they're crooks. They make millions off government subsidies and try to kill the poor devils that have to do their work. They take the money that was supposed to go partly for decent wages and conditions, and they tell us to go to hell when we ask for the right to live like men, and then they hire a bunch of slick press agents and buy up Hearst and the other phony papers and make the public think they're a bunch of poverty-stricken angels and we're whiskerino Bolsheviks with a bomb in every pocket.

"But they can't get away with it forever. When it comes to the things that really count, these shipowners are dumb. An honest bunch of workers can outsmart a boss every time—if the workers are right—and we're right."

"I think this is the block," said Kleeman, drawing the car into the curb.

"Go get the guy," said Bridges.

MacLalan got out and disappeared into the darkness. In a few minutes those in the car could hear two men coming down the street, talking. Bridges hustled out of the car and advanced a few steps to meet them.

"Harry," said MacLalan, "this is the guy I told you about, Joe Miller. He used to be the Coast lightweight champ. Him and I used to train together over in San Rafael."

"Hello," said Bridges. "What's doing?"

The three men instinctively drew closer together, trying to see each

other's faces in the denseness of the night. The stranger questioningly jerked a shoulder in the direction of the waiting automobile.

"Let's have it," ordered Bridges.

"I've got friends," Miller began, in a voice barely above a whisper.

"Palace Hotel?" interjected Bridges.

"Yes. They wanted me to talk to you. This longshore strike is just about to blow up in your face, and everybody knows it. You fellows don't stand a chance. They've got cops, guns, gas, the press, and the money. You're licked. Now, why not pull out of it? Let the men take what they can get and go back to work."

"Why not talk to the men about that?" suggested Bridges.

"Listen, don't be silly," protested Miller. "You're the big shot in this thing, and everybody knows it."

"I advise the membership; then I do what they tell me to," snapped Bridges.

"All right, all right," agreed Miller, "but they take your advice. Now the people I represent will go for fifty thousand bucks—maybe more. Now if you'll call off the strike—I mean, advise the men to call it off . . ."

"How much more?" Bridges asked.

"Maybe plenty," Miller replied. "The more you get, the more I get on percentage. I'll work with you on that."

Bridges tapped his left heel softly on the cement, a nervous little tattoo.

"I don't know," he said laughingly. "Joe Ryan didn't offer me that much. He's supposed to be the boss of this outfit, you know."

"Oh, you can bet your last dime Ryan's in it," Miller countered. "I can promise you won't get into trouble with him."

"'Tisn't so easy to dump a strike," Bridges warned. "The men—you know how they told Ryan to go to hell when he tried to sell 'em out. What do you think they'd do to me?"

"They believe in you, Harry," Miller said soothingly. "And you'd really be doing the best thing for them. You're not going to get any

place, anyhow, and you'd be saving them a lot of trouble and grief. It's really the right thing to do."

"We-e-ll," hesitated Bridges, "I'll think it over. I don't know. I'll kick the idea around awhile."

"Swell," said Miller. "When can I see you again?"

"I'm pretty busy—suppose you let it go for a day or two," Bridges told him. "I can get ahold of you, or you can send down word to the hall."

"Attaboy," said Miller. He put out his hand, which Bridges clasped in a quick, firm grip. Then Miller faded into the fog and Bridges and MacLalan returned to the car.

"Another bum steer, but thanks for coming out," Bridges told the other longshoremen. "Let's go back to the hall."

Upon arrival at the union strike headquarters on a dingy side street just off the Embarcadero, Bridges drew MacLalan aside.

"You're right, Jack," he said. "Miller's a goon. Probably had his rod handy even while we were talking. I think we stalled him pretty good tonight. I won't see him again. If he talks to you, keep stalling some more. And for God's sake get out of that dump where you're living and go get a room where Miller can't find you. When he tells the Industrial Association and the boys in the Palace Hotel that we aren't selling out, there's going to be holy hell to pay. So take care of yourself."

MacLalan held out his hand. "I knew you were that kind of a guy, Harry, goddamit, I knew it, goddamit, I . . ."

"Oh, shut up!" And, grinning, Bridges slammed the door in his face.

July 4, 1934: The Industrial Association announced that, following the unsuccessful attempt to haul cargo from docks to warehouses yesterday, the absolute showdown on opening the port would come tomorrow. Feverish semi-public negotiations went on between ship-owners and Governor Merriam for sending in the National Guard.

Police replenished supplies of tear gas, arranged for tomorrow along militaristic lines. The workers stayed home, brooding. The rest of the city celebrated Independence Day.

July 5, 1934: "Bloody Thursday"; two dead, four hundred injured, were the casualties of the strikers and by-standers. Contusions and minor lacerations were suffered by several policemen. Governor Merriam sent in the National Guard. Miller had tried five times to find Bridges.

July 6, 7 and 8, 1934: Tanks and machine guns and barricades infested the Embarcadero. Guardsmen took pot-shots at mysterious launches sneaking around off the pier-heads. In Room 5001, Palace Hotel, the nabobs of finance and industry conferred gravely. John Francis Neylan, chief counsel for William Randolph Hearst, was rushing back from the Hawaiian Islands. General Hugh Johnson, NRA chieftain, was coming to the Bay Region, ostensibly to receive a Phi Beta Kappa key from his alma mater, the University of California. Had these men been twin saviours, their arrival could not have been more eagerly awaited. Newspaper publishers spent long hours conferring in Room 5001.

San Francisco headlines took a new turn. The name of Harry Bridges had been a fixture, in connection with strike news, for weeks. Now the headlines disconnected him from the strike, placed him instead at the head of a dangerous army of revolution, bent on terror and destruction. Within twenty-four hours, through the medium of the journalistic art, Bridges ceased being a labor leader and became the commander-in-chief of American Bolshevism.

The day before the newspapers elected Bridges to his new role, Miller made his last fruitless attempt at contact.

July 9, 1934: Fifty thousand bare-headed workers marched up Market Street, eight abreast, behind the coffins of the two strikers killed by police on Bloody Thursday. Police kept out of sight.

July 15-18, 1934: The general strike began. The city settled into a perturbed deadlock. John Francis Neylan and General Johnson arrived. Neylan operated in Room 5001, and Johnson in Room 6001, Palace Hotel. Neylan made a speech in Room 5001, in which he pounded home still further the idea that revolution was at San Francisco's doorstep, and outlined specific and expensive plans for counter-revolution. The plans were adopted by the Industrial Association and the Publishers' Association. After conferring with Neylan's assistants, Edward D. Vandeleur, secretary of the California State Federation of Labor, went to General Johnson and repeated, almost word for word, the speech Neylan had made in Room 5001. The city was in the hands of the "Reds," and Harry Bridges was their leader.

By long-distance telephone, General Johnson sought and obtained from Madame Frances Perkins, Secretary of the Department of Labor, authority to act as her representative in the crisis.

Then General Johnson told Vandeleur: "I accept you as the responsible leader of organized labor in San Francisco. This general strike is highly dangerous. It is a combustible out of which a great conflagration might grow. No peaceful settlement can be reached under such conditions. The general strike must cease. If you will act to withdraw the conservative and law-abiding elements of organized labor from the strike, I will uphold your hands. You will have governmental sanction and my blessing."

July 19, 1934: Civilians, led by men bearing marked resemblance to police detectives, deputy district attorneys, and other lesser public officials, led raids on union halls, workers' gathering places, and various meeting places, including Communist headquarters. The newspapers shrieked that all the raids had been directed against known radicals, whereas this was true in only a few isolated instances. In some, police and the National Guard openly participated. Hundreds of arrests were made. Offices were looted, furniture smashed. Pleas for police protection went unheeded. Prisoners were kicked and slugged. Simulta-

neously similar raids were carried out in half a dozen other Pacific Coast cities.

July 20-21, 1934: All those arrested in the "red raids" were released for lack of evidence. There was much hysterical ranting in the papers, but none reported who ordered the raids, or why. Edward D. Vandeleur led back to work all the unions except those engaged in the primary waterfront strike. The general strike was over, and it was proclaimed far and wide that the "red" menace had been smashed.

July 25-31, 1934: The cause of the longshoremen, despite everything said and printed against them, appealed to public sentiment throughout the nation. They and the other maritime workers held their strike solid until, in legal and orderly procedure, the Government set up arbitration machinery under the National Longshoremen's Board. The maritime unions voted to accept this arbitration, and went back to work.

William H. Crocker, banker and participant in the conferences in Room 5001, stated publicly: "The strike is the best thing that ever happened to San Francisco. It's solving the labor problem for years to come, perhaps forever. When this nonsense is out of the way and the men have been driven back to their jobs, we won't have to worry about them any more. Labor is licked."

August, 1934: Harper L. Knowles was placed in charge of the Subversive Activities Committee established by the California Department of the American Legion.

October 12, 1934: The National Longshoremen's Board handed down an award, granting substantially every demand the striking unions had made the preceding February.

April, 1935: With Bridges as the guiding spirit, the Maritime Federation of the Pacific was formed. This organization brought the maritime unions together more solidly. Meanwhile many new unions

were being formed and proving successful in their respective fields. Harper Knowles had begun an endless series of demands that Bridges be deported as a dangerous alien, claiming to have proof that he was a Communist. Every time Knowles made such a demand, either to Edward Cahill, local officer of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, or to the Department of Labor, the Hearst *Examiner* blossomed forth with new denunciations of the "radical" Bridges. Rumors that Bridges and the unions were financed by "Moscow gold" flared sporadically, but the unions went right on growing, building. Commissioner Cahill complained to friends that he was being hounded by bankers and professional patriots who demanded he take steps to deport Bridges.

"They want me to subvert my oath of office," declared Cahill. "They merely say the man is a Communist. There is no proof. We have made the most careful investigation. I say to those people that all they have to do is to sign an official complaint against Bridges, declaring their knowledge that he is a Communist, and I'll act. But there isn't a man among them who is willing to do it. Instead they exert a terrific political and publicity campaign against me and the Department of Labor."

August-September, 1936: While Commissioner Cahill conveniently turned his back, a friend took from his office four copies of an official memorandum signed by three officials of the Department of Labor—W. W. Brown, legal advisor; Thomas S. Finucane, member of the Board of Review; and Joseph Savoretti, chief examiner, legal branch. The memorandum, after tracing the Bridges case and others in which Harper Knowles had complained against the Department, showed that there was no basis for such complaints and ended with the statement that Knowles' "attitude from beginning to end has been prejudiced and his language intemperate and overbearing."

Copies of this memorandum were made available to delegates in attendance at the California Department convention of the American

Legion at Hollywood. The blast against Knowles created such a sensation that the Subversive Activities Committee was disbanded. But, somehow or other, in a month or two it was discovered that the committee was going merrily along, under the new name of the Radical Research Committee, with Knowles still at the helm.

The Salinas Valley, where men make millions growing lettuce, became embroiled in a terrific strike. Lettuce pickers, seeking to protect their union and through it their wages and working conditions, found themselves attacked by State Highway patrolmen, sheriff's deputies, and vigilantes. Tear gas became such a commonplace in Salinas that it even rolled into the courthouse, causing hasty dispersal of a meeting of the Board of Supervisors.

New characters came to light in the industrial drama. There was Ignatius McCarthy, purveyor of tear gas and other weapons of industrial warfare, who went down to Salinas, demonstrated his wares, and provoked riots to create a market for his munitions. There was the mysterious "Mr. Winter," who appeared from nowhere to hold forth in the barricaded top floor of the main Salinas hotel as the "coordinator" of anti-strike activities. "Mr. Winter" turned out to be Colonel Henry Sanborn of San Rafael, publisher of the vitriolic *American Citizen*,* a paper which saw Communists under every bed, Reds in every union, and no safety for any American anywhere except in the ranks of the National Guard and the American Legion.

The Associated Farmers, of which Harper Knowles had once been executive secretary, began to be accused of being something different than an organization of farmers banded together to obtain peaceful desirable objectives. Liberals declared these "farmers" were vigilantes, led by the nose through the machinations of huge corporate and banking interests which were gobbling up small farms in California and industrializing and monopolizing the State's agricultural system. Such denunciations of the Associated Farmers and their friends were met

* The LaFollette hearings revealed that both Sanborn and his paper were financed by Standard Oil and the Waterfront Employers' Association.

by the heated counter-blast of red-baiting. The work of Stanley M. Doyle, better known as "Larry," and sometimes by numerous other names, began to be mentioned, both in union and anti-union circles. Wherever capital and labor clashed, Doyle's finger was found fishing for trouble.

Raymond Cato, chief of the State Highway Patrol, demonstrated that he had the unreserved backing of Governor Merriam in the use of the patrol to break the Salinas strike. But during the course of the turmoil, Cato made a laughingstock of himself and his Governor by his flamboyant discovery that the "Reds" were planning a march on Salinas. As proof he pointed to little red flags staked out along the highway near Salinas, ordered the patrol to tear them up. For this Cato encountered the public wrath of the State Highway Department, whose non-Communist engineers had staked out the flags in preparation for certain highly non-controversial grading and repair work.

Hearst's *Examiner* reported, right after Cato discovered the red flags, that Bridges was about to lead five thousand longshoremen to Salinas. The longshoremen laughed and kept on loading and unloading ships in San Francisco bay.

October, 1936 to February, 1937: After long maneuvering and a preliminary lockout by the shipowners, the second great waterfront strike began. It was occasioned primarily by the need of the sailors to improve their wage scales and working conditions, which had not gained proportionate improvement in the 1934 strike. T. G. Plant, president of the Waterfront Employers' Association and shipowners' strong-arm man, issued the famous statement: "We can tie up our ships for two years, if necessary." The employers played a "starve-out" game, making no attempt to work ships or cargo with strikebreakers. The Embarcadero was idle. The "front," under the cursory survey of a handful of police, was actually safeguarded by a patrol established by the Maritime Federation of the Pacific. The members of these patrols, proud of their chance to prove the law-abiding ability of work-

ers, kept the waterfront free of every form of violence. In fact, they went so far as to seriously discourage the common, ordinary drunk. Such people were gently but firmly removed from circulation until they felt better. All this work was done with practically no arrests, no jailings or court appearances, no beatings, no fines and no hurt feelings. The San Francisco waterfront was never so meticulously observant of law and order as during the ninety-nine days of the strike.

Taking a leaf from early New England history, the maritime unions called a Town Meeting to air the issues of the strike. Employers and strikers argued before ten thousand persons in the Civic Auditorium. Shortly thereafter the strike was settled, with a substantial victory for the unions in the Maritime Federation of the Pacific, particularly for the seamen.

The unions were busily engaged in the process of cleaning house. While they fended off employer efforts to chisel on the contracts, they also had the task of consolidation and organization. This meant that certain old-line officials had to go. One by one, union leaders who were found guilty of attempts to block improvement of workers' conditions, of improper collusion with employers, of double-dealing, dishonesty, and theft of union funds were ousted from office.

Bridges was elected district president of the International Longshoremen's Association, grew in responsibility and maturity—and in the number of enemies he made. One of these antagonists turned out to be Harry Lundeberg, a former friend and ally who, after achieving leadership of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific, fell into disagreement with Bridges on policies and personalities and turned against him.

Through Lundeberg and other minority elements in the unions who viewed Bridges with envy and hatred, the reactionary press and the employers were supplied with almost daily outcries against the "alien Australian."

June, 1937: After years of unavailing struggle to achieve unity

within the ranks of the American Federation of Labor, the Longshoremen and Warehousemen swung into the CIO.

July 12, 1937: Harry Bridges was appointed West Coast regional director of the CIO.

August-September, 1937: In an attempt to force the Longshoremen back into the American Federation of Labor, the Teamsters, with the open collusion of the Draymen's Association and other employing interests, set up an artificial "blockade" of the San Francisco waterfront. The "blockade" was smashed when Bridges exposed reactionary trickery in certain unions, and when the teamsters themselves, after lining up by the thousands on the waterfront, refused to follow their leaders into a senseless and suicidal struggle.

February, 1938: Harry Bridges replied to the demands for his deportation by asking the Department of Labor to hold hearings that his status might be determined, once and for all.

March, 1938: Bridges submitted to technical arrest in Baltimore, Md., and was released upon his own recognizance.

April, 1938: With the hearings set for April 25, Madame Secretary Perkins of the Department of Labor ordered an indefinite postponement, pending determination by the United States Supreme Court of the case of Joseph Strecker, alien Communist whose deportation order had been reversed by the Federal Circuit Court. New growls that Madame Perkins was "coddling subversive aliens" came from Harper Knowles and his group. Complaints also came from Bridges, who declared that the delay was a matter of great regret to him, since he was anxious to get on with the case and have done with it.

June, 1938: Answering renewed attacks by the employers, who in setting the stage for oncoming longshore negotiations raised the cry that Harry Bridges and his "Communitic crew" were making a ghost town out of San Francisco, the CIO held another town meeting.

Again the employers participated. Bridges, before a crowd that jammed the Civic Auditorium to overflowing, threw the official statistics on commerce and industry in San Francisco in the teeth of his antagonists. He accused them of spreading false and malicious propaganda, to the detriment of the city, in attempts to ruin the unions. He drew from the employers public pledges of fair and decent treatment.

Two days later the word was quietly spread among employers' circles: "No more town meetings with Bridges."

September, 1938: Annual negotiations with longshoremen and other maritime unions were concluded peacefully and satisfactorily. The San Francisco Chamber of Commerce launched a publicity campaign to offset the ghost town story its own members had peddled so assiduously to the United States.

October, 1938: Having failed against the longshoremen, the employers tackled the warehousemen. Making an issue out of a small, local strike, the employers sent from one plant to another a boxcar containing "hot cargo"—in other words, cargo handled by strike-breakers. When the boxcar reached a plant and the warehousemen refused to unload it, they were discharged. Employers overreached themselves, however, when they discharged warehousemen in plants where the boxcar made no appearance. Warehousemen informed the public about the lockout, splits were located in the ranks of business—it was a squeeze play in which big business forced little business to go along, to its own ruination—and the lockout vanished to the sturdy laughter of the unions.

May, 1939: The United States Supreme Court handed down a decision declaring that Joseph Strecker was not subject to deportation, although he was an alien and although he admitted having been a member of the Communist Party for a brief period of time some years previously. The decision held, in effect, that past membership in such a party was not a deportable offense, leaving the door open to further

speculation as to the status of an alien who held present membership.

June, 1939: The Department of Labor amended and reissued its warrant of arrest against Bridges. Hearings were scheduled to start July 10 at the Government Immigration Station on Angel Island, in San Francisco bay. Madame Secretary Perkins announced the appointment of James MacCauley Landis, dean of the Harvard Law School and former chairman of the Securities Exchange Commission, as the trial examiner.

Appointment of Dean Landis met with general public approval. Other features of the impending hearings did not, and were opposed by the Harry Bridges Defense Committee, formed by the maritime unions to raise funds and issue publicity. This committee made public the fact that the Department of Labor, in accordance with time-honored custom, intended to hold the hearings in the strictest secrecy.

In the name of Bridges and the unions, requests were made upon the Department that the hearing be opened to the public, and be held in some suitable place in San Francisco rather than on inaccessible, closely guarded Angel Island. Many newspapers picked up the cry, pointing out in editorials that the issues involved had been of extreme public interest on the Pacific Coast and elsewhere for years. It was made clear that a decision, secretly arrived at on the basis of secret testimony, would fail to satisfy the public and would merely open the door to further criticism of the Department. To this opinion were added accusations by the unions that many if not all of the witnesses the Government intended to use were persons whose records could not well stand the light of day.

Hundreds of resolutions calling upon the Department to make its procedure public were adopted by unions and liberal organizations, and poured into headquarters at Washington. The Department responded by first agreeing to admit representatives of the three major press associations; finally yielded still further by authorizing Dean Landis to issue passes to the hearings as he saw fit.

There was a new lockout on the waterfront, this time involving ten ship clerks, members of a union affiliated to the Longshoremen. The entire front was idle for a few days, while charges and counter-charges swirled.

Bridges accused the employers of deliberately fomenting strife by organizing the "Terminal Club"—actually a company union—among the ship clerks. All sorts of rumors were adrift that the lockout was a new maneuver attempting to swing public sympathy, not only in the Bridges case, but also in new negotiations for the maritime unions, which were getting under way again with September 30 as the deadline.

The situation was harshly accented, to the blare of nationwide publicity, when Almon E. Roth, former comptroller of Stanford University and president of the San Francisco Employers' Council, let fly at Bridges in a speech before the convention of Associated Traffic Clubs.

"I and my associates have tried to make a Christian out of Bridges, but he's bad medicine," fumed Roth. "He is attempting to keep his leadership by strife and militancy, but his end is near. From now on it's boxing gloves to a finish with Harry Bridges."

With these sweet and peaceful words, plus some more along the same line from Frank P. Foisie, successor to T. G. Plant as president of the Waterfront Employers' Association—all, of course, hotly answered by the unions—five years of turbulent bickering came to a climax when one side or the other had to eat its words and take shame for its deeds.

CHAPTER TWO

The Major's Secrets

IN AN atmosphere of uncertainty and excitement, friends, strangers and bitter enemies gathered about the gangplank to the little ferry *Angel Island* at Pier 5 early on the morning of July 10.

As each new figure in the case arrived, reporters and cameramen closed in to make that individual for the moment the hub of the evanescent wheel of fame.

Harry Bridges walked down the long dock, arm in arm with his daughter, Betty. Reporters duly noted the color of his neat business suit, the model of his hat, the pattern of his tie and the fact that he wore a handkerchief to match in his breast pocket.

Bridges smilingly introduced his daughter to Carol King, New York woman lawyer specializing in deportation cases, and for that reason head of defense counsel. To reporters who clustered about, Bridges gave his daughter's age, fourteen, and her name, Betty Jacqueline. But she corrected him: "It's Jacqueline Betty, Daddy."

And she added to the reporters, struggling with obvious shyness to answer the questions they shot at her: "If they deport Daddy to Australia, it'll have to be a double deportation. I won't be left behind."

Then there were the local defense attorneys, Richard Gladstein and Aubrey Grossman, who had to be dragged away from their job of mothering five suitcases and brief cases, to be lined up with Bridges and Betty and Carol King and others for innumerable pictures.

And there was Thomas B. Shoemaker, special government attorney sent from Washington to take charge of the prosecution, a short,

square, bulky man with curly, graying hair and open smile. In a quiet side-play unnoticed by many, Bridges stretched out his hand to Shoemaker.

"Glad to see you, sir," said Bridges. "I hope you'll enjoy your visit to San Francisco."

Shoemaker, whose job it was, if he could, to secure the condemnation of Bridges as a man so inimical to the peace and welfare of the United States that he must be deported, smiled and answered with equal courtesy.

But the key to the whole situation, and the fulcrum of curiosity, was Dean Landis. This blond, slender man with the boyish laugh had come into town the night before, and in his first press conference indicated his desire to transfer the hearings from Angel Island to the mainland. He had given passes to all who could show a good reason for attending the hearings—in fact, was still busy giving last-minute instructions and straightening out tangles when time came for the ferry to cast off. The boat was held ten minutes while officials and Landis worked through the last snarls, and all who were entitled to witness the "show" struggled past the officious, anxious guards and got safely aboard.

As the boat at last backed off from the dock, leaving the cameramen behind, it seemed at a casual glance as though it were carrying a group of tourists on a pleasure excursion around the bay. People were swarming around from one group to another, finding out who was who and what was what.

Forward, in the Captain's cabin, the Government men congregated and were quizzed again by the press. Names that had figured in the preliminary news of the case became merged with faces.

"So that's Bonham. If I ever saw a rat. . . ."

"Which one is Norene? Is he the bird with the playboy pouches under his eyes?"

"No, that's Phelan. Norene's the tall one with the dirty look."

"Oh, I dunno. If you didn't know, you might think he was decent."

Among the Bridges group, decisions were reached quickly. They centered primarily around Raphael P. Bonham, division chief of the Department of Immigration and Naturalization in the Northwest. His activities in the anti-labor, anti-Bridges camp were well known, and now that he was seen in the flesh, his small stature, mouse-gray hair, beady eyes, chalk-white face and receding chin rapidly became the butt of many remarks, largely couched in the most uncomplimentary language used among laboring men.

Comment from the prosecution's side was more guarded and restrained. Shoemaker, however, did take the trouble to send word back, indirectly, to Bridges. "Tell Mr. Bridges," he said, "how much I appreciate the greeting he gave me this morning. I like that sort of thing.

"You know," he went on to the person he had asked to deliver the message, "I never have been able to understand why we can't be good sports about these things. I'm an old ball player. Got professional offers, you know. Well, we used to scrap and razz each other on the field, but after the game was over we could always go out and have dinner together. Any man who couldn't wasn't worth a damn. And it is so, or ought to be, in the more serious things. I like a man to be a good sport—and that was a sporting thing for Bridges to do."

Bridges and Betty edged away, stood at the rail looking silently over the bay. There was a light, crisp breeze that had just dispelled all but a few wisps of the early morning fog. The sun had broken through on a grand scale. It was a lovely morning. The man's face, in thoughtful repose, was contemplative, purposeful. His mind was upon that courtroom and what was to happen there. Betty, clinging to him, cried a bit. The hubbub and the flashlights at the dock had upset her. Carol King came up and comforted her.

There were still questions and rumors. Was it true that Bridges would have to put on his defense first? Hadn't Shoemaker said the burden of proof rested upon the defense? Hadn't he said that Madame Perkins' issuance of the warrant against Bridges was *prima facie* evi-

dence of the justness of the deportation action, and that Bridges would have to offer his evidence to the contrary *before* the prosecution showed its hand? And wasn't this contrary to the American principle of jurisprudence that the criminal must be considered innocent until proven guilty? Whoever heard of the prosecution going on last, anyway? Hold on a minute! This wasn't an ordinary case, no criminal charge had been made, ordinary procedure wasn't followed by the Department of Labor, which had the most haywire system of trying deportation cases ever conceived by the mind of man. Isn't that so?

Out of this and other confusions some semblance of order finally emerged. Mr. Shoemaker had been slightly misquoted. Dean Landis indicated he was going to be liberal in construing procedure. A conference was to be held before the hearings began to thrash out certain matters.

The ferry, with its load of human anxieties, passed Treasure Island, where San Francisco's Golden Gate International Exposition was purveying education and entertainment to millions; passed Alcatraz, the grim rock where the fate of the nation's most anti-social creatures had resolved itself into sullen imprisonment; passed the Golden Gate and came to the lee shore of Angel Island—the shore few San Franciscans see. The side of the big, sprawling island most easily visible from the mainland was brown and barren, but on the lee side there were groves of trees, wild flowers in colorful profusion, and a series of inviting coves. The first of these constituted the approach to Fort McDowell. Around another point the ferry steamed, and there lay a crescent beach, with a long, straight pier reaching out to deep water. The main Immigration building, big and as cheerful as an old-fashioned Government structure ever is, sat back amid lawns and palm trees, reminding sailors of the Governor's mansion in some minuscule tropical port.

"Where gracious Nature pleases, and only man is vile," blithely misquoted a gentleman of the press. "No Smoking" signs in English and Chinese were posted about. Uniformed guards everywhere, pointed to

the signs, rather hopelessly seeking obedience to their warning. The group went past long rows of wire cages in the building, down corridors, up steps, and into the makeshift hearing room. This cubicle was a walled off section of the station's dining room. It was twenty-one by twenty-three feet, furnished with plain oak tables and chairs, a water pitcher draped with a napkin, and a small American flag. Neatly stencilled black and white signs were placed on the tables, designating three for the press, one for the defense attorneys and one for the Government counsel.

There was a rush and a settling down at the press tables—then a wait while all the attorneys disappeared into Dean Landis' conference room. Reporters strolled about, familiarizing themselves with the layout of the place, particularly the improvised phone and telegraph room and the tables where typewriters and paper were in waiting.

An hour and a quarter of this restless shuffling went on. Reporters wrote their impressions of the trip to the island, describing Bridges, Shoemaker, Carol King, Landis, the hearing room, and everything else they could think of.

Then the Dean and the attorneys emerged. Men and women hurried to their seats, hushed into tension as Dean Landis, lower lip protruding and brows drawn into a heavy scowl, seated himself behind his table and tapped for order with a yellow pencil.

In formal, dignified fashion the legal jockeying began. The Dean made a brief statement. Mr. Shoemaker, in a strained, high-pitched voice, made a statement, and then read the warrant of arrest. It stated that, after entering the United States, Bridges had become and "now is" either a member of or affiliated with an organization or group which in various ways seeks the overthrow of the American form of government by force and violence. Such membership or affiliation, according to the warrant, renders an alien deportable under the terms of the Sedition Act, as passed by Congress in 1918 and amended in 1920.

In response to various requests of the defense for a bill of particulars, the Dean announced that the Government would go no further than

to inform "the alien" that the organization referred to in the warrant of arrest was the Communist Party. The Dean also announced that he was temporarily reserving decision on the defense motion to transfer the hearings from Angel Island to San Francisco.

Then: "You may proceed, Mr. Shoemaker."

Briskly, the Government prosecutor called on Bridges to take the stand. Dean Landis administered the oath, and Bridges, tense as a taut wire spring, seated himself in the witness chair.

"At this time I just wish to ask you but two questions," said Shoemaker. "Are you an alien?"

"I am."

"Are you now a member of the Communist Party?"

"No."

"Or have you at any other time in the past been a member of the Communist Party?"

"No."

With this admission and denial, Shoemaker dismissed the witness, stating that for the time being he had no further questions.

Carol King arose, dark eyes flashing. "I would like," she said, "to take this opportunity to make an opening statement on behalf of the alien before the evidence goes any further.

"One of the reasons that I have adopted the unusual procedure of making an opening statement in this type of case is to apprise you of our theory of the case so that you may rule on the relevance of our questions put to the witnesses in accordance with that theory.

"It is our contention that the unusual character of this case, to a large extent, will determine the character of our defense and the questions which are necessary to be asked.

"Since 1934, Harry Bridges has been a stormy petrel around whom has raged such a storm as only the most violent labor struggles engender. He has become such a symbol of labor strength to certain employer groups that they have spent, and continue to spend, large

sums of money to get rid of him. This case is a product of employer plans and employer money."

Reviewing briefly the charges made by Harper Knowles and the findings made in 1936 by the Labor Department officials, Carol King went on:

"After asking for evidence and examining all that was available they concluded no evidence existed against Bridges. As a modern Voltaire might say, 'If there were no evidence, Knowles would find it necessary to create some.'

"We shall show that shortly after this time the forces trying to 'get' Bridges began to use different methods. They began to offer large sums of money for affidavits against Bridges. They resorted to blackmail of those who were facing long terms in the penitentiary, offering freedom in exchange for an affidavit which would place Bridges in a Communist meeting."

Her voice rising to a more dramatic pitch, Carol King named names.

"We shall show that this blackmail was carried out with the active assistance of high public officials. The most prominent participants of this type are Captain Keegan, of the Portland police, Lieutenant 'Red' Hynes, of the Los Angeles police, Clarence Morrill, director of the California State Bureau of Criminal Identification, and Captain Odale, of the Portland police force."

Each word she uttered was by now attaining the force of a blow, hard in the face of sacrosanct officialdom.

"This conspiracy needed and depended upon the cooperation of someone in the Immigration and Naturalization Service. We charge that R. P. Bonham, District Director of Immigration and Naturalization, at Seattle, Washington, and his assistant, Mr. R. J. Norene, were also cogs in this complicated wheel.

"Despite the fact that Mr. Bridges lives and works in San Francisco, proceedings were not instituted against him in San Francisco, because apparently there was no one willing to institute them on the

evidence available; they were instituted in Mr. Bonham's district in Seattle, Washington. Not only did Mr. Bonham cooperate in this plan to the extent of allowing the use of bribes and blackmail to obtain affidavits, but he even went so far as to lend his support to the impeachment proceedings against his own superior officer when those who were pushing the Bridges deportation were not satisfied with the Labor Department's careful handling of the case."

The emotional temperature in the little box-like hearing room was rising swiftly as Carol King applied her blow-torch. People craned to see how Bonham and Norene were taking their castigation. Norene remained impassive, but Bonham was paper-white, mouth twitching, hand dragging surreptitiously at his clothing.

"We shall show further that the people who sought the impeachment of Secretary Perkins were the same people who sought the deportation of Bridges, procured evidence and even prepared the case for the Department. One of these people is Harper Knowles, but the main-spring of the whole conspiracy is Larry "Pat" Morton Doyle, who has supported himself by this case for several years. It is he who does the dirty work in perjuring witnesses so that Mr. Bonham's hands may remain clean."

During the last few sentences Dean Landis' yellow pencil had begun to vibrate up and down, pointing at Carol King. And now he spoke: "I do not like to interrupt you, Miss King, but the issues in this case . . ."

"I am coming to the issues," she interjected.

"I trust so," said the Dean.

Mollifying her tone a notch, Carol King went on: "May I simply say this, so that we can introduce the evidence necessary to show that this was a conspiracy, that we finally shall prove that Harry Bridges is not a Communist, or affiliated with the Communist Party; that those who testify he is a Communist do so falsely; that this false testimony was deliberately prepared outside of the Labor Department; that those

who really prepared the case against Bridges hate Bridges, the CIO, and the labor union movement.

"And that finally, the witnesses against Bridges are felons or labor spies, or both, and their evidence is not credible; whereas Mr. Bridges is telling the exact truth when he says he is not and never has been a member of the Communist Party."

There was a faint rustle as Carol King sat down. Slowly, impressively, apparently struggling to conceal a sense of outrage, Shoemaker got to his feet, began, "If Your Honor please . . ." In a voice which rose on each succeeding word toward the falsetto, he declared Bonham and Norene innocent of anything except a desire to perform their public duty.

"I think," he concluded, "as the case progresses, throughout the days to come, we will establish for the satisfaction of Miss King, as well as for the satisfaction of the public in general, that her charges which have been made here today are without foundation and, in the second place, are utterly silly."

Both sides having fired, Dean Landis, with a calm and winning dignity, marked out the lines along which the battle would be fought.

"I may say to counsel for both sides that what will be tried in this case will be the issues in the case, to-wit, the issues relating to whether or not Mr. Bridges is a member of the Communist Party, and whether or not that party advocates the overthrow by force or violence of the Government of the United States, so that he is deportable under the laws of the United States. Those will be the issues that will be involved in this case."

There was swift disposition of one or two remaining technicalities, and then the decks were cleared for action. Shoemaker called to the stand the first prosecution witness, Major Laurence A. Milner.

Middle-aged, erect as a ramrod, hawk-nosed and bland of countenance, Major Milner took the stand confidently, surrounded by the glitter of his title and wrapped in an aura of the most extreme re-

spectability. Unquestionably, he was one of the Government's prize packages.

Relating that he had operated "as a confidential agent within the Communist Party," Major Milner identified an affidavit he had made two years before to Bonham and Norene. In it he stated he bore the rank of retired major, Oregon National Guard Reserves, and had served in the World War as commanding officer, Headquarters Company, 364th Regiment, 91st Division.

The affidavit, read sonorously by Shoemaker, stated that the Major came to know Bridges during four years of spying on the "radical element" in the Pacific Northwest as an operative of the Oregon National Guard; that he knew Bridges to be a Communist; that on the afternoon of July 12, 1936, he had driven Bridges in his car to a meeting with Morris Rapport, leading Communist official in Seattle; that he had twice driven Bridges from Portland to Seattle, during which trips the persons in the car had discussed Communist Party matters; that twice he had sat with Bridges in important Communist meetings.

The affidavit listed various names of persons alleged to be Communists, including Harry Gross, Portland attorney, since dead; Henry Ireland, and men designated as "Schmidt, Wolfe and Shoemaker."

"Let it be said off the record," Shoemaker interrupted his own reading, "it wasn't *this* Shoemaker."

The meetings and the discussions, the affidavit declared, had to do with strikes and questions concerning the Maritime Federation of the Pacific. At one such meeting, held at 743 Green Avenue, Portland, the home of Ireland, Bridges and others were given instructions that the labor leader was not to recognize or be recognized in public by known Communists, in order that his connection with them might be the better concealed, the affidavit stated. At this same meeting, it went on, Bridges and all others paid a special assessment of two dollars to Harry Jackson, Communist official. And also at the meeting, according to the affidavit, Bridges jokingly told others: "Wouldn't the bosses like to catch me attending a meeting of this kind?"

And again, in a Seattle restaurant on April 25, 1935, Jackson asked Bridges for a donation of twenty-five dollars from his expense account for the Party, and Bridges paid two dollars and fifty cents on account, saying he would send the balance later from San Francisco, the affidavit related. It also described numerous Party meetings which the Major claimed to have attended. At one in particular, it stated, the Major and Irvin Goodman, Portland attorney, were introduced by Rapport as not being actual Party members, but entitled to attend secret conferences because of the excellent work they were doing for the Party.

The Communist Party, and its members, according to the affidavit, sought to Sovietize the United States by force and violence. Bridges, it said, was in accord with such ideas. The example given was an alleged occasion when Bridges, in the presence of the Major, saw some battleships in Portland harbor and said: "We will see a day when we can sink those damn things because they are the enemy of the workers."

The affidavit brought out that Rapport had been ordered deported, but that the order could not be carried out because the U.S.S.R. would not accept deportees "who were active in the organizational program of the Communist Party within the United States."

In his espionage activities, the Major stated in his affidavit, he was acting under the orders of superior officers, to whom he made reports. He stated he gained the complete confidence of Communist Party leaders, but was able to dodge urgent invitations to become an actual member through the claim that if he did so his chances of securing certain retirement pay from the Government would be jeopardized.

The Major's affidavit declared that at first he was received with suspicion, but that by taking an active part in Party meetings, and aiding in the defense of Dirk De Jonge, who was tried as a Communist for violating the Oregon criminal syndicalism laws, he had wormed his way into the confidence of the Party leaders. He had done this to such an overwhelming extent, he claimed, that he was not only permitted to know the innermost secrets of the organization,

but had also been suggested as "military commissar" of the Northwest when the revolution came to pass.

In the affidavit the Major described Bridges as "a very able leader within the Communist Party," who received and carried out faithfully instructions of the "party fractions." After naming some twenty men as Communists with whom he claimed to have worked, the Major's affidavit ended on the mournful note that he had done his spying at great personal sacrifice, since through his association with radicals he had become an outcast from his former friends.

Shoemaker finished reading the affidavit and asked the Major if he could identify Harry Bridges. While the audience craned, the Major pointed at Bridges, who sat eight feet away, calm and unruffled.

Then the prosecutor began the process of having the Major amplify by direct answers the alleged information given in the affidavit. The Major knew that Bridges was a member of the Communist Party in April, 1935, because during that month he drove Bridges from Portland to Seattle, and in a restaurant he saw Bridges pay two dollars and fifty cents in silver to "Comrade" Harry Jackson.

Sometimes the Major got seriously mixed up in his dates. In fact, he found it impossible to fix the dates of important events without the help of Shoemaker, or without reference to a huge sheaf of notes—seventy-seven typed single-spaced pages of them—to which he was constantly referring. These notes, he testified, were a small portion of fourteen hundred reports which he made almost daily from 1933 to 1937, the four-year period in which he was engaged in undercover work. And this vast sheaf of reports went to the office of the Adjutant General of the Oregon National Guard in Salem, Oregon. The Major sometimes said he began spying in 1933, and later fixed the beginning as of June, 1934—but Shoemaker came to his rescue and between them they got the date fixed as June of 1933. But even then he had to look at those notes before he could be sure—and in his growing nervousness he misread them!

The Major went into great detail about his automobile, a seven-

passenger affair which, according to him, was practically in constant use driving Communists hither and yon around the Northwest. In fact, he came close to claiming that he was the official Party chauffeur during his four-year peregrinations. The Major grew rhapsodic about that car of his. It had made history, for it had been the rolling headquarters and secret meeting place of the Communist Party of the United States of America—no less. The car had performed this unusual function during a period of strike tension in Portland, when police raided the regular Communist headquarters and “the heat was on,” the Major explained.

“Kind of a traveling organization, was it?” Shoemaker asked the Major.

“Very handy for them,” responded the Major with a brisk, military smile. But Bridges wasn’t in the car very much—only twice on those long trips from Portland to Seattle, and twice more, during short trips to secret “top fraction” meetings in the two cities. On the long trips, the Major said, those in the car were himself, Bridges, and Harry Gross, liberal Portland attorney who was now dead. On the second trip, according to the Major, Matt Meehan, district secretary of the Longshoremen’s Union, was added to the passenger list. The long trips, the Major declared, were very helpful to the spying business, for during them all sorts of things were discussed—the labor movement, the establishment of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific, the problems of the longshoremen and the sailors, and, of course, Communism.

The matter of the “top fraction” meeting at 743 Green Street, Portland, got a thorough going over. Those in attendance called each other “Comrade,” and Bridges was spoken to as “Harry,” or “Comrade Harry,” the Major swore. And what did they talk about? Well, the main topic of discussion was the sizing up of the delegates to the longshoremen’s convention, then going on in Portland. They discovered, the Major said, that there were about forty delegates in favor of Bridges for president of the Longshoremen’s West Coast district,

and that they needed about ten more votes to elect him. Then ways and means were planned to bring the wavering delegates around to the support of Bridges, the Major related.

Even Shoemaker commented on the apparent fact that such matters could easily be entirely disconnected from Communism, but the Major didn't think so. It was a Communist meeting, he persisted. It had to be. Only Communists could take up such matters and decide what had to be done.

Shoemaker wanted to know how the Communist Party intended to carry out its purpose, as asserted by the Major, to bring about a revolution which would change the form of government in the United States and create a Soviet America.

Glibly the Major replied: "One of their principal objectives is to gain control of the workers' movement within America, particularly the unions. They made a great effort at first to bore within the A. F. of L., and with success, to a certain extent, in certain regions. I understand they were particularly successful here in San Francisco. They later organized the CIO movement, took an active part in organizing the CIO movement, and from that they hoped to gain enough influence where they could control the workers of America.

"They have organized various organizations throughout the United States, the Workers' Alliance, unemployed groups, National Student Union movement, and various other organizations. I had a list of them at one time of about fifty-nine different organizations that they had organized for the purpose of developing the Communist Party within what they called the lower class or working class.

"Their method, after they have gained certain control, is to have constant strikes. They never have a peaceful period over any time. They continually work up various reasons and dissension for the purpose of causing strikes and creating dissension within the working class."

There was more to it than just the unions, the Major said. The Communists had "cells" in all sorts of industries and organizations,

"and have even tried to bore within the Army." Also, he said, Communists were gaining influence among lawyers.

Dean Landis' pencil was wagging up and down, had been for the past minute.

"I notice you made the statement saying they organized the CIO," he asked. "What did you mean by that?"

The Major and Shoemaker both rushed into the breach. The Major hadn't meant exactly that. The CIO is not a Communist organization, "by any means," but the Communist Party has some influence within the CIO, which provides a bigger field of action than the A. F. of L.

The Dean dismissed these frantic explanations with the air of a schoolmaster who has detected a slight error in an examination paper, saying: "I am interested in the witness' statement that they organized this association, and they organized that association, and just what he meant by the use of that phrase, 'they organized.'"

Major Milner's seventy-seven pages of notes became the center of controversy when Shoemaker put on a fight to get them introduced in evidence and read them into the record. Dean Landis objected to the introduction of such a mass of reading matter, pointing out, after a glance at the hefty roll of paper, that much of the material it contained "is obviously not relevant to any of the issues in this case." Carol King and Gladstein jumped into the fray, demanding the right to have copies made and time allowed so they could determine what notes, if any, they desired to object to. Shoemaker gave battle on the ground even if some of the material did wander far afield, it gave an inclusive picture of the situation; also, as part of the Government set-up which had fought so hard to keep the hearings absolutely secret, he now stated, "there is a desire for publicity and I want to make it so everybody will know what is going on and so everybody will know this is not a star chamber."

Aubrey Grossman shot him a question regarding moving the hearings to San Francisco, but Shoemaker was "opposed to that."

Dean Landis finally resolved the squabble by decreeing that the

notes might be introduced for identification only, and then Shoemaker might ask questions concerning them to which the defense could object as occasion arose.

Again and again dipping into the notes, the Major recited a story about a trip he made to San Francisco in August, 1935. He said he made the journey as driver for a group of Communists who were coming down to attend a conference of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific. There was a preliminary meeting of Communists, the Major said, but he found the door slammed in his face as *persona non grata*, in spite of the fact that he was vouched for by his passengers, because he was not "an active Party member." After the meeting, he said, two of his passengers returned to the hotel where they were stopping and told him the program that was to be outlined for the approval of the conference the next day.

The Major said he got into some of the other meetings connected with the conference, even though he was neither a trade unionist nor a Party member. He went into a great deal of detail about the program the "Communists" had worked out, which caused Dean Landis to interject in exasperated tones: "The evidence here relates to the program of a group of longshoremen. Just what is the connection between that and the issues in this case, Mr. Shoemaker?"

For a good ten minutes Shoemaker argued, taking shaft after shaft of complaint from the Dean, that all this stuff was relevant because it proved the extent of the subversive influence of the Communist Party in the Pacific Coast unions. Wearily the Dean agreed to let the Major go on reading those interminable notes "until I tell you to stop." So the Major recited how he had attended a conference of one hundred and forty-five rank and file delegates in Redman's Hall. This, he said, was a fraction meeting—a Communist meeting.

"This would be one hundred and forty-five Communists that attended the meeting?" asked Dean Landis.

"That is what I understood." The Major went further. He fixed the date and the time—seven P.M. August 10, 1935. Later the same

night there was a full conference meeting at Dreamland Rink, the Major said, and the "Communist" program was adopted. Here's the program he read off.

"1st: That union meetings be held on all ships.

"2nd: That all R. S. U. Seamen meet with the Stewards and Firemen's unions aboard ships.

"3rd: That July 5th (Bloody Thursday) be known as a day of rest.

"4th: That oilskin vests and overalls be furnished on all ships.

"5th: That round trip be put in all ship articles.

"6th: That the Maritime Federation be allowed to send delegates aboard all ships.

"7th: That seamen handling cargo be paid I. L. A. (the same as union longshoremen) for any wages.

"8th: That all District Committees be elected by the rank and file.

"9th: Do away with the transfer system, substituting a union card to be good in any port.

"10th: Pay cash for all overtime.

"11th: Delegates to all labor conferences to be elected by the rank and file.

"12th: All crews on ships to be selected through the union hall.

"13th: Build Labor Party.

"14th: Build up the American Federation of Labor.

"15th: Build up rank and file control in all labor unions.

"16th: Will not handle scab cargo.

"17th: That the vote on the question of scab cargo be held as a Maritime Federation vote instead of individual unions.

"18th: That District Attorney Fitts (of Los Angeles) produce H. L. Davis, who disappeared in San Diego on July 19th."

And finally, that all delegates do all possible upon returning to their unions to put the program into effect.

As the horrendous list reached its conclusion, a faint smile flickered at the corners of Dean Landis' mouth. Grins a mile wide were seen

at the defense table. But Major Milner and the prosecution went on, as blank to the humor of the situation as a set of vaudeville stooges.

The notes came into play again when Shoemaker wanted details regarding the time the Major drove Bridges to a "fraction" meeting with the mysterious Rapport in Seattle. The notes said that the Major went to Bridges' Seattle office at exactly four P.M. July 12, 1936, picked him up and drove him to Apartment 312, 1205 Stewart Street, which was occupied by Rapport. Present, according to the notes, were Milner, Rapport, Harry Gross, Harry Bridges, Harry Jackson and Ed Stack.

Topics of discussion, the notes revealed, were the attempts of Harry Lundeberg to use the Seamen's Union in a move to split the Maritime Federation, and the question of the tentative demands the unions would present in the new agreement to be negotiated on or before September 30 with the shipowners. The notes stated that Rapport, acting on instructions from New York, decided there should be a joint conference of leading Communists of the Pacific Coast to decide on these demands. This conference, according to the notes, was to be held at Grant's Pass, Oregon, a halfway point on the Coast.

As the Major blissfully read along, it became obvious that he had read past the point relative to the alleged meeting with Rapport. An illuminating but unexpected paragraph issued forth:

"About a year ago when the writer had a conference with Colonel Jones in Portland, he stated that one of the biggest problems was to prove that Harry Bridges was a Communist or to catch him at a Communist meeting."

Suddenly the Major caught himself. "I will leave that out," he mumbled.

The notes contained other things. The Major had once met Earl Browder, secretary of the Communist Party of the United States, on the occasion when he made a speech at a Portland mass meeting. The attendance was very disappointing, the Major said. Harry Bridges, among others, wasn't there.

The Major's face grew sad as he related his troubles as a sleuth. For four years he had no friends. They took his American Legion button away from him—although he admitted he practically forced the issue on the Legion “in order to build myself up in my work with Communists.” He and his wife suffered socially, he explained.

“On account of my affiliation with the Communist Party they thought I was a rat. But I've got my Legion button back.”

There were more questions and answers. He'd never been arrested. Just a few parking tags. He had fought with immigration authorities over the deportation of an alien, to provide the necessary “build-up.” He didn't claim to be an expert on Communism; hadn't read much of Communist literature, but had familiarized himself with what Communists did and said. And always, when anyone pressed him to join the Party, he had used his alibi—his retirement pension—and gotten away with it.

With bland unconcern, Shoemaker turned the witness over for cross examination.

Commencing softly enough, but with a rising acerbity of inflection as the questioning went on, Aubrey Grossman soon had the Major floundering. His worst trouble was his dates. The confounded things! Without his notes, he just couldn't seem to place events. On important matters, deprived of those precious sheaves of paper, the Major could not place the dates within two years, even though he had given exact testimony on the subject less than an hour before.

Grossman was leading him through his story regarding the making of the affidavit before Bonham and Norene, when all of a sudden, just as easy as saying it, there was the name of Larry Doyle.

“When did you first meet Larry Doyle?”

“When I appeared on the stand in the Dirk De Jonge case as a character witness for Dirk De Jonge.”

“When was that?”

“I couldn't tell you.”

“Approximately when?”

"I wouldn't make a statement because I don't know the date."

"What is your best recollection?"

"If you want me to dig through that big file, and go through all that, we will be here a long time."

"Do the best you can."

"I don't know. It was at the time that Dirk De Jonge was tried for criminal syndicalism in the State of Oregon. I don't know the dates offhand. I do not want to make a statement about a date unless I am halfway sure about it."

"Aren't you able to even specify the year in which this trial took place?"

"Not unless I refer to my notes."

The Major's memory, however, was quite specific concerning Mr. Doyle, who had been the special prosecuting attorney in the De Jonge case. As the Major told it, his first meeting with Doyle, on the night after he had given defense testimony for De Jonge, had some of the aspects of a high-grade movie thriller.

"A lady came to my house late in the evening, around eight-thirty, and asked Mrs. Milner if I was home. She said she had an important message for me. She wouldn't tell who she was, wouldn't give her name, or anything, and she left. As she got ready to leave Mrs. Milner said she expected me home about eleven o'clock, that I was downtown at a meeting of some kind.

"When I came home, which was about ten-thirty, this woman called shortly afterwards and she came to the door and explained that a gentleman wanted to see me very badly. I asked who it was. She couldn't tell who it was. She asked if I wouldn't come with her to this man's apartment.

"I said, 'No, I am not in the habit of making moves of that kind unless I know who it is.' She insisted. I told her that if she would proceed down the street fifty or a hundred feet I would follow and see where she went. I told her I would check the situation and if I thought it proper I would go into the apartment, which I did.

"I went into the apartment and found that Mr. Doyle was living about three blocks from me on East 33rd Street."

Under the prodding of Grossman, the Major told how Doyle speedily penetrated through his Communist bluff by stating that he had checked up and found the Major was not a "Red" but a secret agent.

"He wanted me to change my testimony," said the Major. "I told him I wouldn't do it. I also informed him while I was in his apartment that there was a car across the street that was a Communist car; a little Star touring car that had been used as a car by the party during the strike. That car was setting across the street. I knew in advance that Doyle had been watched during the trial and they were trying to locate some of his activities.

"I told Doyle that there was a fraction or a group outside that had seen me come into the apartment, and that it was very embarrassing, and that the only way out of the situation was that I was going down to Goodman and Gross (defense attorneys for De Jonge) and tell them the story, that is, that Doyle tried to tamper with their witness. That is what happened."

"Did he tell you how he found out you were not so serious in your testimony?" asked Grossman.

"Yes, sir, he did."

"What did he tell you?"

"He said the Portland Police Department told him. He said he called up the Adjutant General's office in Salem, who told him to go to hell, to give me the works, that he didn't know anything about me. He went to the Police Department and from there he gained information that I was an agent."

"Who in the Police Department gave out that information?"

"Don't ask me; I don't know."

"What did he want you to change your testimony from to?"

"He wanted me to come back on the stand the next day and reverse

my testimony as to what I testified to in respect to Dirk De Jonge's character."

"What had you testified to?"

"I testified Dirk De Jonge was of good moral character and habits and that I had known him for several years."

Grossman kept pressing the Major for details about the De Jonge testimony. Had the Major testified in that case that he had known the defendant longer than he actually had? No. Did he really have a bad moral character? No. Was the Major asked if De Jonge was a member of the Communist Party? "Yes, if I remember, the question was asked." His answer to the question was "No."

"Was he a member of the Communist Party?" Grossman wanted to know.

"Was I a member?" the Major countered.

"No, De Jonge."

"Yes, he was tried for being a member of the Communist Party."

"Were you asked whether he was a member of the Communist Party?"

"I couldn't say."

"I asked you whether you were asked at the trial whether De Jonge was a member of the Communist Party."

"I—I couldn't answer," responded the Major, stirring uneasily in his chair.

Grossman's tone had now the rising air of command. He was insatiable for more details about that testimony. After dragging a few more sentences out of the reluctant witness, he asked:

"Did you tell the complete truth in your testimony in that case?"

"I did."

"You are sure of that?"

"Yes."

"Well, did you say something that you didn't know to be a fact?"

"No."

"Every bit of your testimony in that case was true, is that correct?"

"As far as I know."

"As far as you knew at that time it was?"

"Yes."

"Is that correct?"

"Yes!" barked the Major, himself a bit nettled by the endless repetition of the same question.

Without turning a hair, Grossman switched again to the subject of Doyle. What inducements had he offered to get him to change his testimony in the De Jonge case?

"He said that he would assist me in getting a job; that he might help get my retired pay back from the Veterans' Bureau, and made a lot of crazy statements."

Asked how Doyle proposed to do these things, the Major related, "He said he had lots of friends," but failed to mention any friend specifically. But anyway, the Major said, he reported all of his conversation with Doyle to De Jonge's attorneys, and also to the Adjutant General.

Doyle got hold of him again during the De Jonge trial, the Major related, and wanted information. But he refused to be helpful, he said, because he didn't have "very much use" for Doyle. Why? He didn't like Doyle's "set-up." The Major explained later that he felt no repugnance to the work Doyle was doing—that was none of his business.

"When you meet people at times you just don't feel that you can trust them, and I didn't him," spluttered the Major.

About a year later Doyle sought him out again, the Major testified. He called up his home, gave an assumed name, and they met and talked in his car on a Portland street corner. Doyle wanted to know the names of Communists in Portland, and what they were up to. The Major declared that again he refused to give information.

And there was one more meeting with Doyle—at the Multnomah Hotel in Portland during the time of the Longshoremen's con-

vention, the same convention connected with the Major's testimony regarding the alleged Green Street "fraction meeting."

"That is the time he made the big bloomer by trying to put a dictaphone in Harry Bridges' room," said the Major, with a chuckle.

It was before the dictaphone got into Bridges' hotel room that Doyle made this last contact, according to the Major. Doyle telephoned him and he came to Doyle's hotel room.

"He wanted to know if I had any information about Bridges, or anything about his situation," said the Major. "I told him I didn't have any. He insisted on talking. As a matter of fact, I didn't like the set-up again because from the looks of things—the way things were around the room."

"What was there around the room?"

"He had been drinking."

"You are a drinking man yourself, aren't you?" asked Grossman silkily.

"I like a drink once in a while," the Major twinkled right back. "Never have refused, if it is good liquor."

"You mean you had been able to refuse him that day?"

"That is why I didn't like his set-up; he drank too much and you can't trust anybody that drinks. . . ."

"Too much," hastily put in Dean Landis, thus saving the Major from ending his sentence in an embarrassing place. Everyone, the Dean included, had a nice laugh, while the Major repeated, "Too much."

During their hotel room talk, the Major said, Doyle remarked that he had a dictaphone and asked advice as to how to make use of it. The Major said he suggested putting it in Harry Gross' office or Harry Bridges' room.

Asked if Doyle carried out his suggestion, the Major first avoided the question, then admitted, "I saw it in the paper." Asked to explain, the Major said that all the Portland papers a few days later

carried front page stories: "Mr. Bridges had discovered the dictaphone in his room."

But during all these talks with Doyle, the Major never found out how he got his information, whom he worked for or reported to, or what his authority was as an investigator? No, sir! And again no, in spite of the fact that five minutes later he was admitting that he had been a close friend of Police Captain John J. Keegan, in charge of the Portland "red squad," for thirty years, and had also known Police Lieutenant William Browne, of the same "red squad," for many years. In fact, the Major testified that so clever had been his Communist disguise that Lieutenant Browne wanted to beat him up because he had turned radical. And so, although Doyle told him he'd got his information from the Portland police that the Major was a spy, the Major hadn't the slightest idea who could have told Doyle such a thing. No, sir!

This contradiction drew from the Dean a question or two, resulting in the Major's admission that, after Doyle had confronted him with his knowledge, he had admitted to Doyle that he was a special agent.

"Thank you," said the Dean. "We stand adjourned until nine-thirty tomorrow morning."

In the press room, men yelled into telephones, rattled typewriters, tapped telegraph keys. The day's windup was coming from Angel Island. Outside the big Administration building the air was clean and warm, and the bay sparkled in the late afternoon sun. A sad-faced Chinese woman in pale lavender native garb, clutching her little boy to her breast, was the only reminder that this was not a place made for laughter and play.

Down the wharf to the ferry the retinue straggled. The Major? No sign of him. A cabin speedboat lay half hidden along the inshore side of the dock. It was quickly spotted and the mystery was solved. Prosecution witnesses, it seemed, got a special ride. The defense attorneys puffed and panted as they lugged their heavy cases onto the ferry.

Grossman was smiling quizzically. "Well," he drawled, "at least we got Doyle into the case in a hurry."

People speculated on the stories the papers must be carrying. It was certainty what most of the headlines would be:

BRIDGES EXPOSED AS RED LEADER

Army Major Traps Alien;
Defends U. S.

Sober-minded persons considered the day's testimony and shook their heads. "Too soon to tell," some remarked. "That Major's got a beautiful front, but he's pretty shaky sometimes. Particularly when he can't look at his notes."

"D'you suppose somebody else wrote that whole mess of notes up for him?" someone else asked. "He's sure done a poor job of memorizing them."

But since there was no immediate answer to the Major, the crowd turned to the more pleasant aspects of life. Spotting a portion of the fleet lying in "Battleship Row" past the Bay Bridge, a newspaperman asked Bridges:

"So there's some of those damn things you want to get rid of, eh?"

"Huh," snorted Bridges. Then, about to retort in kind, he wheeled suddenly to Gladstein.

"Dick," he whispered, "let's get hold of somebody up in Portland somehow and find out the exact dates when the fleet was in harbor up there during those years. I've got a hunch if we can get the date, and pin old Milner within ten years of the time I'm supposed to have made that crack, we can prove I wasn't within five hundred miles of Portland at the time."

"Did the Major ever refuse a drink with you, Harry?" someone else laughed. "Or maybe he didn't like your set-up."

"Now, don't go riding a guy," retorted Bridges. "You know about my ulcers. The Major couldn't have had a drink with me if he'd wanted to, worse luck."

6:30 P.M. The newspaper headlines, as big and black as a politician's dream, were out. Radios were blaring the news of the day, with the Bridges case as the feature. 6:30 P.M. Throughout Northern California, in homes, restaurants and bars the dials spun to the CIO broadcast. What would the CIO say about the case?

In Terry's bar, up on Third Street under the very shadow of Hearst's *Examiner* building, printers, sailors, longshoremen, engineers and firemen crowded in. Terry, as big and ruddy and Irish as his name, tuned in his little radio set and plunked himself down in front of it, eyes cast down and his soul in his ears. A man wanting a drink or a bit of talk could go to hell until that broadcast was over.

As soon as the announcer said: "Labor is on the air," a magic hush fell on the social, the bibulous, the card-players, the hot dog vendor.

". . . And Major Milner stated that he came to San Francisco with a group of Communists and knows that on the night of August 10, 1935, one hundred and forty-five delegates to a conference of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific attended a meeting in Redman's Hall in San Francisco. And he said he knew they were Communists, all one hundred and forty-five of them—because he was there."

Bang! Crash! A table tipped over as two men, startled out of their skins, leaped to their feet. Three other men, at different places along the bar, lifted angry shouts above the droning radio.

"I was at that meeting!" yelled a hairy-chested buckaroo. "I was at that meeting, and I'm no God-damned Commie! And you was there, Jack—and you—"

"Yeah!" As quickly as they could recover from the first shock, the quintet huddled in the center of the floor, facing the blaring little box behind the bar.

"I'll be a son of a bitch," bawled one. "Didya hear what that Major said? Why, that lyin' louse! We were all there, and we ain't Commies!"

"Shut up," warned Terry. "Let's have a listen here. Nobody gives a damn whether ye're Commies or not."

Lights burned late that night in the offices of Gladstein, Grossman and Margolis. Oblivious to the bustle of clerks and stenographers outside, the three defense attorneys conferred in an inner room, pitting their wits in a race against time.

Carol King lay flat on her stomach on the floor, reading for the dozenth time a small sheaf of telegrams. Richie Gladstein was talking long distance to Los Angeles, while Grossman, listening on an extension telephone, took notes.

"Well, tell them to investigate further and call us again at eight o'clock tomorrow morning," said Gladstein into the transmitter. "We can't get a picture of Milner, I tell you. They're hiding him out. None of the papers has photographed him. Talk to those people some more, and if they check out pretty well when you call in the morning, we'll shove them on a plane and have them up here by noon. And no publicity unless and until we talk to them and release it from here. No talking to the newspapers—understand? All right, goodbye."

Carol King ran her fingers through her curly, jet-black hair. "To look at all these notes and wires," she remarked, "Major Milner must have been a half a dozen men."

"Oh, they're dangerous," snapped Gladstein. "This stuff we've got is dynamite. Obviously it can't all be true."

"It'd take weeks of time and thousands of dollars to run down all this stuff," mourned Grossman. "Some of it must be true, it must be—but which?"

"And by the time we find out, the case will be over and Major Milner will be off merrily doing whatever it is a retired spy does," observed Gladstein unhappily. "But there's no two ways about it. The worst thing we could do would be to slip up on the Major. I'm certain a lot of this stuff is a plain case of mistaken identity. Just let us pull one such on the Major and we're sunk. I'm for leaving every bit of this new information strictly alone."

"But let the people continue checking," interposed Grossman.

"Maybe they'll get something we can use later. Don't you think so, Mama?"

Carol King, whose relationship with co-counsel had reached the point where she was "mama" and they were "the boys," lumbered to her feet, yawning.

"Sure," she said, "let 'em work. But your damned San Francisco hotels are so noisy I can't sleep after four o'clock in the morning. I'm going to bed."

A stenographer knocked, put her head in the door. "Richie," she said, "special delivery package for you."

Gladstein rushed forward, snatched the bulky package. "Portland!" he ejaculated. With trembling fingers he tore off the wrappings, flipped open the pages of the bound manuscript volume inside.

Carol King and Grossman crowded in to see. They were like a human being in triplicate as they flashed impatiently through scores of pages.

"Good!" cried Gladstein. Their eyes followed his racing finger as it underscored line after line, down one page, then another, and another.

"Boy, we got 'em!" crowed Carol King.

"I can't wait to see the Major's face," drawled Grossman.

Gladstein clapped his hat on his head, clutched the volume to his chest.

"Come on, Mama, I'll take you home," he offered. "I'm going to sleep with this little darling (patting the volume) right in my own bed all night long."

CHAPTER THREE

Collapse of a Spine

ON THE morning of the second day there was consternation among the press delegation shortly after arrival at Angel Island. During the night, all telephone and telegraph communication from the island to the mainland had been severed.

While moving from one anchorage to another in San Francisco Bay, a Japanese tanker had fouled her anchor in the Government cable carrying telephone and telegraph wires to the island. The cable had been broken, and until repairs could be made there was no communication faster than speedboat or ferry.

More or less good-naturedly, everyone set up a howl for the transfer of the hearings to San Francisco, with defense counsel cheerfully egging the newspapermen on. Word of their plight was sent back to San Francisco by the ferry. One paper sent over a short-wave radio set. When reporters tried using it they found they were broadcasting on the wave length used by the police department of Alameda, a suburb of San Francisco. The policemen could get nothing out of their transmitters except "Major Milner" and "Communist" and "Harry Bridges," and the business of caring for the safety of Alameda citizens was halted for nearly an hour before that particular newspaper could be gotten off the air.

There was talk of using carrier pigeons. Fast speedboats and sea-sleds were pressed into use to carry the precious newspaper copy to the waiting presses in the city. Telegraphers sat idle while special

repair crews grappled with the broken cable in mid-bay and promises were made that service would be restored within a few hours.

Among the telegraphers was a new man, just sent to work that morning by his company. The newcomer asked a fellow telegrapher for the loan of his pocket knife, saying he wished to pare his fingernails. On obtaining the knife, a big one of the type known among boys as a "toad-stabber," the stranger whetted the blade long and carefully on the sole of his shoe.

Suddenly he leaped onto the long table, trampling on telegraph keys, his eyes glaring, brandishing the knife as though fending off a horde of unseen attackers.

"No, you don't," he screamed. "You're not going to cut any cross on my forehead!"

The half dozen reporters and telegraphers in the room sat in frozen horror. The maniac raved on: "There're four of them. They're coming. They can't! They can't!" He made a lunge at the man who had loaned him the knife. That individual, with a presence of mind that would have done credit to a psychiatrist, soothed the crazy man, told him everyone there would protect him, finally, after five minutes of skilful persuasion, got him to give back the knife and turned him over to a guard.

"Whew!" said a reporter as the tamed danger was led out the door. "Communist plots, army majors, mysterious Japanese tanker disrupting American communications, and now an agent of Hitler running amok! Cover the whole mess with plenty of yellow, and the *Examiner* will serve it for breakfast tomorrow."

Meanwhile, in the impromptu courtroom a few feet away, Major Milner was plodding into deeper and deeper trouble. Egged on by Aubrey Grossman, the Major reiterated his certainty that Communists were violent and subversive of purpose, but admitted he had never known them to possess arms or ammunition, or to conduct drills, or to take any steps which might lead to violence.

He gave the Communists credit for cunning, saying they sought to gain control of organizations by offering "flowery" programs which had a direct appeal. He was unable to explain the difference between Communism and syndicalism, although his explanation of what he conceived to be Communist theory was almost an exact rehash of the syndicalist ideas which gave the I. W. W.—the "Wobblies"—a brief flash in the pan twenty years ago and then sunk them under the onus of national disfavor. But the Major avoided responsibility for this gauche error by declaring that in all his four years of espionage he had neither attempted nor intended to become an expert on Communism. He had not read much Communist literature nor studied Communist theory—he'd just watched their day-to-day activities.

The Major was quite positive that Communists oppose Fascism. Yes, he knew that for a fact. But he had never heard them or anyone else say that Fascists advocate violent overthrow of democratic forms of government. Had he read any such statement in Communist literature? Well, yes, maybe he had, come to think of it. He couldn't be sure. He'd have to look it up.

Grossman pounded along. He developed further details of the Major's close friendship with Captain Keegan, Captain Walter Odale, and Lieutenant William Browne of the Portland police red squad. It came out that the Major, after more than a dozen years of employment as custodian of the Multnomah National Guard Armory, had suffered a double misfortune. He became seriously ill with kidney trouble, and his disability was rated as non-compensable under the Economy Act because it could not be traced to active service. So, after some months in a hospital, he found himself in 1933 without employment, enjoying only a sixty-eight dollar monthly pension, and in a convalescent condition.

Under these conditions, the Major related, friends in the National Guard came to his rescue. The adjutant general, Major General George A. White, suggested that he perform "light work" during the period of his recovery by investigating the radical or subversive move-

ment in Oregon. He accepted the offer and did so well that, although he was in due time restored to full health and his work was supposed to be of temporary nature, he was kept on as a special agent for four years. During that time he was paid a salary of \$150 per month, plus expenses, out of the funds of the National Guard.

There was a tiff when Grossman, inquiring as to what had become of the balance of the fourteen hundred reports the Major said he had made, and of which he had admitted keeping copies, ran up against the stone wall of the Major's reticence. It took many questions to learn that those precious copies were in a safe deposit vault. The major vehemently denied that the reports he had left behind would show that he had been spying on the unions for the benefit of their enemies. But just as vehemently he refused to produce them, declaring that they contained "military secrets."

Although he had said Communists controlled fifty-nine organizations, he failed to name a single one when Grossman asked him to give the list, or even part of it, from memory. The Major swore he believed the International Longshoremen and Warehousemen's Union, which Bridges heads, was "badly influenced" by Communists, but under sharp questioning admitted he did not believe it was controlled by them.

Next Grossman delved into the history of Portland to question Milner about certain open forum meetings that used to be held at Second and Alder Streets, and found that the Major had, at or near the time of the 1936 maritime strike, made a speech at one of these meetings. At first the Major tried to deny that in this speech he had advised his audience how to go into successful combat with police or the National Guard. But his denial broke down as Grossman bored into his aplomb with question after question. He confessed that he had described a "military wedge," consisting of seventy-five armed men coming down the street against a mob in triangular formation, with the apex pointed at the mob and the officers in charge placed back at the base of the wedge. And he admitted he told his listeners how they,

even though untrained and unarmed, could overcome such a wedge and break it up.

Then Grossman thundered questions at him, showing he had not been asked to make such a speech, indicating he had been criticized afterwards for having made a provocative speech. Grossman led the Major through another series of Portland incidents, including a shooting. And although the Major denied everything, Grossman's questions indicated a belief, at least in his own mind, that the Major had made it his business to urge and provoke acts of violence on the part of innocent but suggestible people.

When the afternoon session opened, Richie Gladstein took Grossman's place as cross-examiner.

"Major," he said, with a look and an intonation like a cat which has the canary firmly in its claws, "you don't mind if I ask a few questions, do you?"

"No objection at all," the Major courteously replied.

Picking up a batch of the Major's reports, Gladstein mentioned one dated June 5, 1934, which commented on Dirk De Jonge and his Communist activities. The Major readily admitted that he had known at that time, and for some time previously, that De Jonge was a Communist. Gladstein brought out that in November, 1934, some months after the report was written, the Major had testified as a character witness for De Jonge. And he had been asked whether he knew De Jonge was a Communist? Yes, and his answer had been in the affirmative. Gladstein went over that question a time or two, just to be sure.

"Now, Major," purred Gladstein, "I want you to know that we have had your testimony in the De Jonge case sent down here from Portland. It has been written up by the court reporter there and we have the questions and answers here. You testified on November 9, 1934, which was a Friday, and also on Tuesday, November 13, 1934, is that about right?"

Yes, that was right.

"And you were asked, were you not, on Tuesday, November 13, 1934, whether Doyle had come to visit you to get you to change your testimony? Do you remember that?"

Yes, the Major remembered.

"And is it not a fact that you testified there that he did not try to get you to change your testimony?"

Now the Major was on the alert and anxious. "I just couldn't say for that."

Gladstein thumbed through the volume of transcript to page 643, read the testimony of Larry Doyle that he had met Major Milner the preceding Friday evening, but had in no way attempted to influence or change his testimony.

"Now," Gladstein asked, "when Mr. Doyle testified under oath, was he lying or telling the truth?"

"I would judge he was not very truthful, because I just got through telling you that he wanted me to change some of my testimony."

Like a farmer tilling his field, Gladstein went over that item a time or two. The Major was certain—Doyle had lied, whereas he, the Major, had been truthful. Then Gladstein flipped over a few leaves of that transcript, to page 651, where the Major was under cross-examination by Doyle. Question by Doyle:

"'Mr. Witness, did I, during the course of our conversation on Friday evening, either directly or indirectly, by inference or otherwise, attempt to influence, alter, persuade or coax you to change your testimony in this case in any manner, shape or fashion?'"

Gladstein went on reading. There had been an objection to the question, and an argument, and Doyle had reframed the question:

"'Mr. Milner, did I at any time during the course of our conversation on Friday evening state to you or indicate that you should in anywise change your testimony in this case?'"

"'A. No, sir.'"

"'Q. Did I offer you any money or cash reward or any other

consideration of any kind, nature or description, to change your testimony in this case?' ”

“ ‘A. No, sir.’ ”

Gladstein looked up from his reading, which he seemed to have found extremely pleasant. Dean Landis had swung his attention from Gladstein to the Major, who had a red spot burning like a danger signal on either cheek.

“Do you remember those questions and answers, Major?” Gladstein asked in dulcet tones.

“Yes, sir.”

Gladstein leaped to his feet, his face a snarl and his voice a roar:

“Which time were you swearing falsely, Major? In the De Jonge case or in the Bridges case?”

The Major jumped halfway out of his chair, as though he had just discovered himself sitting upon a bomb. He settled back, slumped, and hesitatingly replied:

“I wasn’t swearing falsely in either case, that I remember.”

Like a terrier after a rat, Gladstein barked at him, ripped and gashed him with questions. Terrified, the Major glanced at Shoemaker. Gladstein caught the glance. Deliberately he walked up to Milner, planked himself squarely in front of the quaking witness, shaking his finger an inch from the Major’s nose, holding that damning De Jonge transcript under his startled eyes for him to read his own lies.

The Major literally melted away. “I admit very frankly I did swear falsely in the De Jonge case,” he finally blurted out, “if you will have it that way.”

“I didn’t want it that way,” shot back Gladstein. “I just want it the way it was. Did you give false testimony under oath?”

“Yes.”

Gone, now, utterly and completely vanished, were the Major’s aplomb, his military bearing, his atmosphere of respectability. While Shoemaker tore little sheets of paper into shreds and Bonham bit his

lips and tugged at his collar, they watched their witness, their shaft of white and impeccable virtue, turned into a cowardly, stupid perjurer.

Now that he had the Major over a barrel, Gladstein wasn't stopping. Not he! The Major had sworn he knew before he testified in the De Jonge case that De Jonge was a Communist. Turning to page 616 of that transcript, Gladstein showed the Major where, in spite of that knowledge, he had sworn he had not known of De Jonge's Communist connections "until I got in court and found out." Lie number two!

Desperately the Major tried to explain. It was so long ago. It was so hard to remember accurately. Again Gladstein caught him up. When he had given that De Jonge testimony, events were fresh in his mind. His reports were there to trip him up, and Gladstein used them. Milner had sworn everything in those reports was correct. The Major's voice sank to a whisper, and Gladstein had to encourage him to speak up. He went back to the fact that the Major, at the time of the De Jonge trial, had been working as a spy for a year and a half at a salary of \$150 per month.

Then, on page 618 of the De Jonge transcript, Gladstein read questions by Doyle which brought from the Major the answer that he was completely unemployed, was doing nothing for a living. Lie number three!

The Major offered a new explanation. He had lied to build himself up as a good friend of the Communists, to prevent exposure as a spy.

"I had to do it," he said. "I lied many a time, because I was working for an outfit that did the same thing."

"To carry out your work, in other words, Major, you considered a lot of things much more important than giving truthful testimony under oath, isn't that true?" Gladstein asked.

"I considered it my duty as a military intelligence officer to do anything to gain my purpose without being disclosed—and I did it."

"Yes, thank you very much," laughed Gladstein.

Still Gladstein wasn't through with the De Jonge transcript. On page 629, Doyle had pressed the Major as to his truthfulness, asked if there was any testimony he might want to change, and even so, the Major had sat there on the witness stand in that Oregon court and sworn: "I have told the truth to the best of my knowledge. That stands." Lie number four!

Pages 610 and 627 of the De Jonge transcript yielded more contradictions. Yesterday the Major had testified the American League Against War and Fascism was Communist controlled, and that he knew it because he had become an officer of the organization. Yet in the De Jonge trial he had testified to the exact opposite.

Gladstein wound up his cross-examination by touching off new fireworks. He demanded that Major Milner be kept under subpoena until the defense had time to study the seventy-seven pages of reports in evidence, in the belief such study would reveal "impeachment of this witness out of his own mouth." And he made the further demand for a subpoena which would force the Major to produce the balance of his fourteen hundred reports.

Shoemaker raged. Gladstein raged back. The Major butted in once in a while. The Dean's pencil swung from one to the other, indicating it was time for them to be more temperate in statement and argument. Grossman mixed in the mêlée of words, declaring the full reports must be produced to determine the accuracy of several suspicions the defense had gained from Major Milner's testimony. Chief among these, he said, would be the Major's indiscriminate binding together of labor activities and Communists so that it would fallaciously appear one could not be told from the other, and his probable primary purpose as a labor spy rather than as an investigator of radical activities.

In fact, Gladstein took the seventy-seven pages of reports which the Major had brought to the hearings and pointed to several items as "simply the report of a typical cheap labor spy."

"It is," he said, referring to one report dated June 7, 1934, "the

report of a spy of labor union activities, legitimate, open labor union activities during a strike, as to what the men were eating in their soup kitchens, and so forth. Now, these are simply the types of reports which the La Follette Committee has shown to be given by men in the employ of William J. Burns, and Pinkerton, and so forth agencies. Therefore, we want to show in the reports which the Major himself has concealed somewhere in Portland that he also was guilty of the conduct of a labor spy and we want to have the opportunity to prove it."

Shoemaker struggled manfully in defense of the Major and his secret reports, claiming again and again that they concerned military matters which would be embarrassing to the government if revealed in the hearing. The Major protested when Gladstein and Grossman, with utter disregard for his feelings, referred again and again to the lies in which he had been trapped, and the Dean indicated mildly that even if the Major had been a labor spy, the relevancy of such a fact to the Bridges case would be doubtful. Gladstein and Grossman contended with heat that the Major's labor spying was close to the nub of the case, since gentry who do such work traditionally cover their own indecencies and further the job of destroying the unions by raising the "Communist" cry.

It wound up, for the moment, with the Major being ordered to remain under subpoena overnight while defense counsel could study his seventy-seven pages of reports. Briefly, on rebuttal, Shoemaker took over his witness and tried to rebuild the shattered creature he had so proudly marched into court only the day before.

Going back over his testimony showing dislike for Doyle, Shoemaker asked the Major if his remarks had not been animated by a desire "to keep from blackening Larry Doyle?"—and the Major replied in the affirmative. The Major touched again upon Colonel Jones. It developed that this gentleman was an army intelligence officer who had once talked with the Major about Communists and the necessity of placing Bridges in their midst.

On the question of his falsehoods in the De Jonge case, the Major

dug his grave a little deeper. He swore that the compulsions which made him lie in the De Jonge case had since disappeared, that he had no reason or excuse for lying in the Bridges case, and that he had told the whole and exact truth.

The Major said that, once his four years of spying had ended, he felt it his duty to tell what he had learned. He spluttered out his feelings in a confusion of language which appears in the official reporters' transcript like this:

"I wanted to see that the Communist Party and their advocates and principals would destroy it and push it out of this country, and the gentleman sitting over here on my right (pointing angrily at Bridges) who I knew was active in the party, too, back where he belongs."

Then Dean Landis stepped in again, in that quiet yet penetrating way which the audience had already learned to watch with delight. He took the Major over his testimony that he had been secretive about his real motive in working with Communists to such an extent that he had suffered social ostracism and even threats of personal injury from former friends. He mentioned the first meeting between the Major and Doyle, the fact that the Major didn't know whom Doyle was working for and his dislike and distrust of Doyle. Then he thrust into a hole in the Major's testimony. How, under all these circumstances, had the Major admitted to Doyle that he was in reality a secret agent and not a Communist? The Major's excuse was that there was no use denying it, since Doyle had learned the truth from the Portland police.

"It strikes me," observed the Dean, "that it may have been negligence on your part to have admitted so readily to a man of whom you say you didn't like his set-up, you didn't know for whom he was really working, and yet he says, 'I learned from the Portland police that you are a special agent,' and you admitted it when that fact is so very important, as you testified, to keep secret."

The Dean, in that deadly harmlessness of his, wanted to know more. How did it happen that the Major for four years was able to

worm himself into the inner councils of the Communist Party? Ah, yes, the alibi—that he wanted to keep his record clear in hopes of getting that retirement pay. But, if he had been so careful to let the whole world believe that he was a Communist, would not that appearance react just as harshly against him in the minds of the officials who had his retirement pay plea in hand as if he actually were a Communist? Yes, it probably would. And still, under such circumstances, his Communist friends accepted that alibi for four years and did not require him to become a party member? They did? Hmmm.

Now the Communist Party itself—was it really violent? Oh, yes; yes, indeed. It plotted to create chaos and overthrow the government. But it had no military organization, no drills, no arms or ammunition? No. Hadn't the Major ever overheard anything, such as "a plot concocted to, shall we say, throw a bomb and thereby create a little excitement?" No, sorry, but the Major hadn't. Well, how about sabotage? Yes, certainly, the Communists approved of sabotage. How, when, and where? The Major couldn't say. Had he ever heard instructions given concerning any program of sabotage? No.

That night the Hearst press did an incredible thing. It said that Major Milner had admitted giving false testimony under oath in the De Jonge case. Hearst headlines came out with the epithet "PER-JURER" in big type. Labor and liberal circles were dumbfounded. Hearst tell the truth? Stars above! What insanity would the Bridges case breed next?

The entire waterfront stirred with joy as the papers and the radio blazoned forth the story. And out in a flat in the Mission district, a teamster and his wife huddled over their little radio, tuned low so the words would not be distinguishable beyond their paper-thin walls, to listen as the CIO air reporter told the story of the Major's downfall. In a flat next door, a bartender's wife was doing the same thing, with an anxious eye turned on the door in case her husband should come in. In certain confines of the American Federa-

tion of Labor, it was as much as a man's job was worth to be caught listening to a CIO broadcast.

In the defense attorney's office, messages now amounted to a weighty bundle. But Carol King and her "boys," gloating over the day they had put behind them, put all proffered information aside that night.

"Just one thing more, and then—goodbye, Major," laughed Gladstein.

On the third morning the Government, as a very special favor to the press, permitted photographers to go to Angel Island and spend an hour picturing the courtroom scene. When he saw them coming, Major Milner ducked through a side door, to reappear only after the last cameraman had been shooed back onto the ferry and was safely away from the island. But the *Examiner*, which was already printing advance news of what the Government's next move would be, appeared the next day with the Major's picture.

Grossman ordered the miserable Major to the stand once more and demanded to know how it could happen that, after telling De Jonge's attorneys that Doyle had tried to induce him to change his testimony, the Major could go on the stand as a defense witness and deny that Doyle had made any such attempt. He got the Major to declare again that he had reported to the defense attorneys Doyle's attempt, and then asked the burning question: How, then, in the name of protecting himself or building himself up as a Communist could he go into court and make such a denial? The Major couldn't explain.

Then Gladstein returned to the fray, as chipper and cocky as the contender entering the ring confident of winning the lightweight championship of the world. Again he planted himself squarely in front of the Major. He took two points in the Major's Bridges case testimony: The Major was free to testify fully and truthfully now and was doing so; he had testified in this case that he had told

nothing but the truth in his De Jonge testimony. And regarding those matters, the Major had sworn falsely in the Bridges case. Correct?

"Well, I . . ." The Major, his spine wilted, glanced helplessly about him.

"Answer it yes or no, if you can, Major," gently admonished Dean Landis.

"That is kind of confusing to me, sir," complained the Major.

So Gladstein magnanimously went over it again. When he was through the Major's best statement was: "I just can't get the picture in my mind how to answer in the proper way. I thought that was completely settled when I testified yesterday that I gave false testimony in the De Jonge case. Now, you have it on there that I told the truth in the De Jonge case. That is confusing to me."

"Yes, I know," said Gladstein, smiling comfortably. "You see, that was a little confusing to us, too, and we want to clear it up as to whether you had given false testimony both in the De Jonge case and in the Bridges case. That is why we want to know the answers to these questions."

So Gladstein tried again to wring from the Major some intelligible answer to those fateful questions—and the Major, literally writhing in his chair, made all the pitiful admissions in the catalogue short of confession that he was a liar by the clock in the Bridges case. The man resorted to evasions which would have convulsed a child of ten.

Finally Gladstein wearied of watching his rat struggle in the trap. He turned to the Dean and formally moved that, since the record showed that the Major had testified falsely under oath in both the De Jonge and Bridges cases, necessary steps be taken to cite the witness for contempt of court.

Shoemaker went into another act. He termed the motion laughable grandstand play. He argued that the Major may have been inconsistent, but had made his inconsistencies honestly.

The Dean opined that he did not have the power of a judge, and suggested that the matter be referred to the United States District

Attorney for such action as he saw fit. Carol King obtained leave to file a memorandum on the question.

It would seem that the time had come for the Major to crawl out of the case. But not yet. Hold! The Dean!

In his best bedside manner, the Dean turned to the Major, and sitting so that their knees almost touched, talked over the salient points of the case with him. He pictured again to the Major, on the basis of his testimony, his first meeting with Doyle, the offer of inducements to change his testimony, the Major's report of the offer to the De Jonge attorneys, and then his taking the stand and swearing that Doyle had made no offer.

"Now, that must have been quite a shock to the people who called you to the stand, wasn't it?" the Dean asked, like a wise old uncle trying to win the truth out of a bad boy after his parents had tried and failed. "Just how did that build you up with them?"

The Major shrivelled into himself. He brought out his handkerchief, wiped his mouth, stared at the white piece of cloth. He said he couldn't recollect how such a situation could have come about. The Dean tried again. He pointed out how, after the meeting with Doyle, the De Jonge attorneys put the Major on the stand in hopes his story of that meeting would help acquit De Jonge.

"And then you sort of turned the tables on them all of a sudden?" asked the Dean.

The Major sat, utterly immobile. The Dean waited. The courtroom waited. One minute. Two minutes. Three.

At last, dragging the words from his shoes, the Major hurdled both horns of his dilemma. He had made a mistake. He remembered now—he hadn't told De Jonge's attorneys about that portion of his conversation with Doyle in which the inducements had been offered. That was it. The Major repeated this. He seemed to feel a little better. Then he would like to correct his earlier statement regarding what he had told the De Jonge attorneys? Yes, the Major would very much like to correct that statement.

On this business of the Major's asserted confidential relations with leading Communists, the Dean wanted to know if the Major considered them to be intelligent men. Yes. And did that apply to Mr. Bridges also? Oh, yes, very much so. And did they never suspect him, question the source of his income, make any attempt to pierce his alibi? No.

"They just thought you were an angel?" asked the Dean.

"No. Several times they asked me how I lived, and I told them I was very fortunate, my wife had some money and we were living on that; also that I had my compensation coming each month."

"I see," said the Dean gravely.

Shoemaker stepped in, heavily trying to clown the Major out of his difficulties by suggesting that a minor inconsistency he had made in the last interchange of questions might constitute "another count" against him.

"That is facetious, Your Honor," Shoemaker added with a laugh.

"Oh, yes, you mean a man says no when he means yes," the Dean shot back.

And on that shaft of blunt sarcasm from one of the highest legal authorities in the United States, Major Milner took himself out of the room, leaving behind a shabby and shameful record for a nation to observe with lifted eyebrows.

CHAPTER FOUR

Enter Mr. Leech

ARLINE ANDERSEN, plump blonde daughter of a longshoreman, rattled furiously at her typewriter, while people from the various CIO offices crowded about to read over her shoulder. It was her job to make fourteen copies of the script for the CIO broadcast of the Bridges trial, and she was working against time.

"Is Milner in jail yet?" asked a new arrival at the fringe of the watchers.

"Nope. They're trying to indict him for perjury or contempt—get a citation or something," responded a girl who had been reading script. "They've got a man named John L. Leech, who says he was an official of the Communist Party in Los Angeles, on the stand now."

"Oh-oh. Listen to this. 'Leech proved to be the sartorial sensation of the trial. Built rangily, like a cowboy, he came into the hearing room attired in an ice cream suit, a sunburst necktie, and sported an unbuttoned vest and a rosebud in his lapel.' Yippee. Home on the range!"

"And he says," put in another, "that he quit the party three years ago and that Larry Doyle gave him \$110 and a second-hand Ford and paid the way of his whole family, wife and six kids, to Portland if he would testify against Harry Bridges."

"Leech told that he went to a Communist meeting and Bridges made a speech there, under the name of Comrade Rossi," added

George Paterson. "Boy, won't the Mayor of San Francisco like that! Leech said it was the practice of big shot Communists to take fake names in the party, usually of famous reactionaries like Vandeleur and Casey of the A. F. of L. But he said he didn't think Bridges was a big shot—just a little shot. If Leech doesn't look out, he'll hurt Mayor Rossi's feelings."

The excitement proved too much for little Arline. She broke off her typing to interject: "They're after Doyle now. The defense got out a subpoena for him. He's back East someplace—been hiding out ever since the LaFollette Committee chased him all over California last spring. Oh—get out of here, all except you, George. How do you expect me to work with ten people breathing down my neck?"

"My God!" snorted a bald, portly gentleman in the Olympic Club, thumping his highball glass on the bar. "Hasn't the Government got a decent, respectable witness against Bridges?" He rattled his evening paper, showed a paragraph under the "Bridges Known as Comrade Rossi" headline to a companion. "Here's this second witness, Leech, admitting under direct examination—under direct examination, mind you, that he's an ex-convict. Convicted in Toledo, Ohio, at the age of nineteen for cashing a forged money order. Convicted in Los Angeles for frequenting a resort—whatever that means. Pinched a dozen times for rioting. What's this fellow Shoemaker trying to do—throw the case?"

"Takes a thief to catch a thief," consoled his friend. "Just wait. They'll have some good ones yet. I'd like to see Harper Knowles take the stand. Good old Harper. Fine, upstanding American patriot. He could really show Bridges up."

A newspaperman, his story down for the night, was talking to his city editor.

"Think they'll catch up with Doyle?" asked the boss.

"I dunno," the reporter replied. "He's got a reputation around

here. Remember when he beat up a cameraman last year for taking pictures of him beating up this fellow Ernest Besig during the picketing at the German Consulate? Besig still has an unserved warrant for his arrest, I understand. Yes, Doyle's slippery—so slippery the prosecution doesn't want him as a witness."

"If half the things the Bridges defense says about Doyle are true, I shouldn't think he'd do the prosecution's case much good," observed the city editor.

"There must be something to it," replied the reporter, "because when I asked Shoemaker and Bonham they were both very positive that Doyle was not their witness. And they indicated they don't intend to use Harper Knowles, either."

"And Milner—are they going to let the Major get away with perjury?" the city editor wanted to know.

"Well, Carol King now agrees with Dean Landis that he hasn't the power to act, because this isn't, strictly speaking, a court of law—so they're going to refer it to Gerard Reilly, solicitor of the Department of Labor in Washington, D. C."

"Which means it'll be buried," nodded the city editor. "My ex-wife's father was an army major, God rest his lousy ashes."

A copy boy came running from the wire room, fluttering a dispatch.

"Hey," said the city editor, after a glance, "Mr. Doyle speaking."

Together the city editor and the reporter read the dispatch, sent by United Press from St. Paul, Minnesota:

"Stanley Morton Doyle, for whom a subpoena has been obtained by the defense in the deportation trial of Harry Bridges in San Francisco, issued the following statement today:

"Published reports of proceedings at the deportation hearing of Harry Bridges in San Francisco have contained a number of damaging inaccuracies of fact. The reported testimony of Major Laurence Milner, principal Government witness, that I approached him with an offer of a job to change his testimony

when he was a character witness for Dirk De Jonge, defendant in a criminal syndicalism prosecution at Portland, Ore., in 1934, is not true.

“ ‘When Milner took the witness stand at Portland as a witness for De Jonge, I knew who he was, what his duties were and by whom he was paid. The transcript of the record in the case of the state of Oregon vs. De Jonge will disclose no reference of any kind, nature or description to my tendering a job to Milner, for the reason that he was already gainfully employed and for the further reason that I had discussed with his superior officer the method of cross-examination before examining him.

“ ‘The published statement that I had been investigated by the LaFollette Civil Liberties Committee in Portland is likewise untrue. I have never been examined by this committee.’ ”

The city editor marked the dispatch “Follow Bridges” and tossed it in a basket. “What do you know about that?” he murmured. “Doyle isn’t even willing to let the poor old Major lie in peace, without tossing in a couple of more lies to cross up his old fellow laborer in the vineyard. No wonder the Major didn’t like Doyle’s set-up.”

In the courtroom, Leech proved to be a much easier, more voluble, smoother-flowing witness than the creaky Major. Without reference to a single note, Leech sat by the hour and reeled off what he said were the inner workings of the Communist Party.

His story, based on an affidavit he had signed for the immigration authorities, with Doyle and members of the Portland red squad as witnesses, was that he had joined the Communist Party in Los Angeles in 1931, and “resigned” in November, 1936, after having risen to the position of party organizer in Los Angeles County, and to membership in the party’s California State Committee.

He claimed it was a matter of “common knowledge” with him that Harry Bridges was a party member, and declared he had seen

him at two meetings of high ranking Communists, both held in San Francisco prior to the holding of the party's ninth national convention in New York City in May, 1936. At one of these meetings, a large one, he said, Bridges had appeared briefly and, under the name of "Comrade Rossi," had made a report on conditions in the maritime unions. At a later date, he declared, he had met Bridges at a smaller and more exclusive meeting at party headquarters, 121 Haight Street, San Francisco. On this latter occasion, Leech swore, plans were made to nominate Bridges for membership to the national Central Committee of the Party. Leech said he later went to the national convention of the party as a delegate from California, and knew that "Rossi" was nominated and elected to that committee.

Leech added a note of mystery to that convention, stating that on the stage at the Manhattan Opera House, where the convention was held, was a huge red curtain behind which sat delegates from foreign countries. Although he did not see Bridges at the convention or during the trip to New York and return, he felt it "possible" that Bridges might have been behind that curtain.

Later that year, Leech declared, because of a growing disagreement with Communist policy, which he said was harmful to the unions, he left the organization and resumed his trade as a house painter in Los Angeles. In June, 1937, Lieutenant Browne of the Portland police visited him and tried without success to get him to make an affidavit against Bridges. A few days later, he swore, two Los Angeles Communists, together with Spencer Austrian, an attorney, came to his home and persuaded him to make an affidavit stating that he had been approached by persons seeking to link Harry Bridges to the Communist Party, but had refused to do so because he did not know Bridges was a Communist and therefore could not give evidence in the case.

"I now declare," said Leech, "that this statement given to the representatives of the Communist Party is false and untrue. I made such a statement because of an unconscious reaction to the discipline

of the Communist Party to which I had been previously subjected, and because I feared that my refusal to make such a statement would work personal hardship and danger to myself and family."

Leech said he had never seen any written or documentary evidence that Bridges was a party member, and in fact added that he could produce no such proof of his own former membership, other than some letters from party headquarters which he had kept in violation of "party discipline." This, he explained, requires the destruction of all party communications.

"I think the Communist Party is attempting to use the people as a cat's-paw in attempting to gain political power," Leech offered. "I don't want my children living under that kind of a social order."

Sometime after Browne's visit, Leech said, Doyle came to him and finally won him over to taking his wife and family to Portland, "under the protection of the Federal Government," and there making his affidavit accusing Bridges.

"I am under no illusions and frankly admit that on my part, and on the part of my family, I am still afraid," Leech declared when questioned as to the possibility of retaliation because of his testimony. He asserted that party discipline had gone as far as violence "and even murder" against renegade Communists. And, under prolonged questioning by Shoemaker, he told of alleged attempts of Communists to gain membership among the National Guard, and even the Army and Navy.

This aroused Dean Landis' curiosity. He wanted to know whether a Communist in the Army would obey the orders of the party or of his superior officer, in case they should conflict. Leech's reply was that at present the party would probably instruct its member to obey his officers, but if it were believed the time for revolution was ripe the party would advocate defiance of superiors and the launching of civil war.

On the ferry, coming back at the end of Leech's second day on

the stand, an Eastern newspaper correspondent remarked to a local reporter with whom he had picked up a friendship: "If the life of a Communist official is accurately described by Leech's testimony, I'd soon grow weary of it. In fact, I'm bored to death of Leech."

"I wonder what Vern Smith thinks of it," said the local reporter, indicating a big, blue-eyed, jolly man, always cracking jokes, with a shock of white hair which stood up like the crest of a cockatoo. He was covering the case for the *People's World*, San Francisco's liberal daily paper, described in antagonistic quarters as a Communist organ.

"Smith?" queried the Easterner.

"Yes," laughed the local man. "He's a Communist, you know. Hell of a swell fellow, though."

They sauntered over to Smith, started chatting with him.

"Leech kinda hurts, doesn't he?" asked the local reporter.

"Oh, he's a pain in the neck, all right," laughed Smith. "You know, there's something Hitleresque about him. They were both house painters, and they both show remarkable talent at mixing truth and fiction. Hitler's a little bolder, of course, but then he's been at it longer. Give Leech time, and maybe he'll do as well."

On the morning of Friday, July 14th, the fifth day of the hearings, Shoemaker turned over his second witness to the tender mercies of defense cross-examination. With efficiency and dispatch Gladstein and Grossman went about the task of dismembering Leech's credibility.

Quizzing Leech about his talk with Lieutenant Browne, Grossman asked:

"Did he tell you that he would or could get you any money for cooperation with him in this proposition that he made to you?"

"He did not."

"Was the question of money discussed at all in this conversation?"

"Only from the point of view that he told me that if I would give him this statement that he would arrange for my transportation to

go up to Portland, Oregon, to the Department of Immigration and Naturalization and make a statement and would pay my expenses to return to Los Angeles."

Having safely obtained those answers for the record, Grossman wanted to know about Leech's experiences on relief. He had been a relief client, on and off, in Los Angeles? Yes. Had Browne, or Doyle, suggested to him that he was liable to prosecution for illegal acceptance of relief funds? No. What offers or inducements had Doyle made to him? Well, Doyle had promised, because of his fear of retaliation, to transport him and his family to Portland and find him a job. And he'd kept his word, for sure enough, shortly after going to Portland and giving an affidavit to the immigration authorities, a member of the Portland red squad introduced him to the business agent of the Painters' Union, who promptly put him to work.

And how had Doyle proved that he had the right to make such offers and ask such questions? He had shown some kind of a special officer's badge and claimed to be representing the State of California. Had not Leech's past experiences made him suspicious of police officers and government officials? Perhaps somewhat. And yet, on Doyle's unsupported word, backed by a badge, in two conversations he had accepted the entire proposition, thrown up his employment in Los Angeles and placed himself in the hands of a strange and mysterious "officer" in hopes of securing Federal protection and a job in a strange city? He had. And there were no other inducements? No, just the assurance of Federal protection, the promise of a steady job (Leech testified he was working only irregularly in Los Angeles) and transportation of himself, his entire family and household goods to Portland, plus the offer of a second-hand car if he needed it.

Then Gladstein took over, and immediately began demanding information about the affidavit Leech said he had signed denying he knew anything about Bridges. Who had come to see him? Two Communists and an attorney. Where had he signed it? On the side

of their car, in front of his house. Did he read the statement before signing? No, merely scanned it. But he had insisted, before signing, that they give him a copy—and they had done so. Had he made any corrections in the document? No, he didn't believe so. It was getting dark and his visitors were in a hurry to get their business over with. The document said that Officer Browne had approached him and offered money for testimony against Bridges, and "that I neither knew nor believed that Mr. Bridges was a member of the Communist Party." Now about this copy. Did Leech still have it? He did. Had he ever shown it to Shoemaker, Bonham, Norene, Doyle? No.

Had he ever mentioned it to anyone, outside the affidavit he had made in Portland to the immigration authorities? Yes, once. During the interval between Browne's and Doyle's visits, he had written Captain Keegan and told him of being forced by a Communist delegation to give them the affidavit they desired. And who was in this Communist delegation again? They had come twice. The first time, in addition to the other three, there had been a man named Arthur C. Bundy, a fellow house painter. Had Leech told them that Browne offered him money? No, because he hadn't offered any money. Had Leech ever told anyone that Browne had offered him a thousand dollars? No. Two thousand dollars? No. How long since he had looked at his copy of that affidavit? Not since he signed it, two years ago.

Gladstein was frightfully persistent about that affidavit. Hadn't he argued about its contents at all, before signing it? No. Leech "felt the pressure" so much that it made no difference to him what was in it.

Now, about Bundy. Gladstein developed the fact that Bundy worked under Leech as a painter, that they had been fellow Communists and quite friendly; and that Bundy was the first person Leech had told about Browne's visit.

"Didn't you tell Bundy that Browne had offered you one thousand dollars for a statement against Bridges?" Gladstein demanded.

"No!" replied Leech.

"Now, Mr. Leech, before we go on, I want you to know that we intend to call Mr. Bundy, and I want you to think very carefully about your answers to these questions before you give them," warned Gladstein.

"Proceed with your questions," Leech stonily replied, folding his arms.

Gladstein willingly accepted this challenge. This attorney, Spencer Austrian—how many times had Leech seen him in connection with the Bridges case? Only twice, when he came out with the Communist delegation. Sure? Absolutely sure. Was he sure he didn't tell Austrian that Browne had offered him a thousand dollars? Yes, he was sure. Was he sure he hadn't told that to Austrian in the presence of a girl stenographer who has dark hair, wears glasses, and is about five feet tall? Sure. Positive? Positive.

Didn't Leech make such a statement to Austrian and this stenographer in an automobile near the Leech home, with the girl making stenographic notes of Austrian's questions and Leech's replies? Again came Leech's positive denial. Gladstein warned again that the stenographer would be called, and "I want you to think carefully . . ." Leech, even though prodded by the Dean, could recall no such incident.

Gladstein described a short man, squarely built, with broad shoulders, blue eyes, a slightly nasal tone, wearing silver-rimmed glasses, forty to fifty years old, neatly dressed, slightly bald above the forehead, speaking good English. Had such a man come to Leech, shortly after Browne's visit, claiming to be from the Portland Chamber of Commerce? No. No such man had visited the Leech home before the Communist delegation came? No. Leech could not recall ever having met such a man, under any circumstances.

Had Leech ever told Austrian that such a man, named Schwart, had offered him \$5000 to trap Bridges? No. Told Austrian and the stenographer? No. Bundy? No.

How many times had Browne visited Leech? Only once. Had anyone been hiding in another part of the house, listening to that conversation unbeknown to Browne? No.

Gladstein was warming up. It was getting more and more difficult to obtain direct yes or no answers out of Leech. Dean Landis frequently had to warn the witness not to be evasive in his replies.

"Did you ever ask Bundy to come to your house and stay in another room and listen to a conversation between you and Browne?"

"I did not."

More questions, minuscule in detail. Browne had come to Leech's home in a police car, Doyle on the red street car which ran near the house. The neighborhood was distinctly working class. Leech rented the house, but owned his own furniture.

Out of his brief case Gladstein whipped a photostatic copy of a document. Walking over to the witness, he stuck it under his nose.

"Is that your signature?"

Dolph Winebrenner rammed his long, gangly, normally lackadaisical body into a chair behind a typewriter in the offices of the Bridges defense committee and began a frantic fumbling for sheets of paper.

"He blew," Dolph chortled mystically. "He blew—worse than Milner!"

"Who—what?" asked others in the room.

"Leech. Baron Munchausen. Gulliver's Travels. Ananias."

"You mean they got some new witnesses?" put in a Marine Fireman, one of the committee's volunteer helpers.

"No, just Leech," muttered Dolph, his fingers already flying as he spattered off the first paragraph of the night's radio script: "The credibility of John L. Leech, professed ex-Communist, was shattered into a thousand pieces at the Harry Bridges deportation hearing this afternoon."

A steamship company official nodded a pleasant goodnight to the elevator man as he left his palatial offices. He hoisted his massive bulk into his car, picked up a couple of friends, and threaded his way through downtown traffic. He snapped the radio button, picked up the station on which, in a few moments, the CIO broadcast would be heard.

"I never miss that broadcast, if I can help it," he commented to his passengers. "Don't kid yourself, their publicity is good—plenty good. Sometimes I even like it myself, you know—or I would if it didn't make me so hot under the collar."

The shipping magnate and his guests listened intently as that afternoon's scene on Angel Island was punched out at them by the radio speaker. They heard how Leech, confronted by a photostat of an affidavit, refused to identify the signature thereon as his own, although admitting, "It has some characteristics of my handwriting."

They heard how Gladstein forced the witness to sign his name, not once, but a number of times, on sheets of paper; how, over the roaring protests of Shoemaker in a room which was at times near to bedlam, Landis instructed the wretched man, at the insistence of Gladstein, to give other examples of his handwriting.

"Now is the time for all good men to come to the aid of their party," the radio dutifully reported the Dean's instructions for Leech's copybook work.

"Haw-haw!" guffawed the magnate. "That's a good one."

"I hope tomorrow is a good day," the radio described the Dean ordering Leech to put down in his own handwriting.

The heat of that scene poured forth into the sedan: Gladstein taking the writing just done by Leech, comparing it with the signature on that affidavit, comparing it with interlineations that appeared here and there throughout the document. "Is that your handwriting or not?" The witness didn't know. The specimens looked somewhat alike. Beyond that he couldn't say.

And then the affidavit itself. It said, in so many cold, crisp words,

that Leech had been offered \$1,000 by Lieutenant Browne if he would make an affidavit that Bridges was a Communist and had been present at certain Communist meetings. It said that Browne wanted the affidavit as background for testimony in a United States District Court. It said that Browne made a second visit to Leech, raising the bribe ante to \$2,000; and that later a man representing himself as the secretary of the Oregon Associated Chambers of Commerce visited Leech and offered first \$5,000, then \$10,000, for anti-Bridges testimony; and finally wound up by telling Leech that if money was the object he could name his own price.

The magnate looked at his friends, his broad, warmly tinted features a trifle pinker than usual. Then, with a grimace, he solemnly raised one hand and clamped thumb and forefinger to his nose.

Two stenographers, riding to work at the Bank of America the next morning, shared an *Examiner* between them.

"Thank goodness, that terrible Bridges is getting his at last," said one girl as she glanced at the screaming headlines. Together they read:

Harry Bridges and his lawyers, smarting under the beating of a defiantly unshakable government witness who literally laughed off their bitterest cross-examination, yesterday howled for help from Stanford University!

They subpoenaed two Stanford professors to come to Angel Island and transform the Bridges deportation hearing into a college class on Marxism and Communism.

They want those two professors to whitewash the Communist Party and its aims, so that Harry Bridges—even if the Government proves he is a member of it—can still stay here and practice it.

Those professors are Harold Chapman Brown, professor of philosophy at Palo Alto since 1914, and Prof. Walter Thomp-

son of Stanford's department of political science, a known liberal in his social and political views.

The defense's demand for the subpoenas came in the midst of the sourest day the Bridges defense has yet suffered—a day that left Harry Bridges himself scowling unhappily at the trio of lawyers whose best efforts had utterly failed to shake the testimony of John L. Leech, the Los Angeles and Portland house painter who was for five years a Communist big shot. . . .

"My, but this Mr. Leech must be a very brave man," said the other girl. "I read in the papers that Harry Bridges will probably murder him—get some Communist to do it. Isn't that awful?"

Slick-haired, dapper Harry Lang, *Examiner* reporter, boarded the Angel Island ferry next Monday morning with a yellow daisy in his lapel. The decoration was immediately spotted by his co-laborers.

"Yellow!" said one.

"Glad to see you wearing the proper colors, Harry," said another.

A non-reporter, thinking to salve Lang's feelings, offered the comment that Hearst reporters were under orders and should not be condemned for what they wrote.

"Yaaah!" sneered Lang at the whole group. "If you want to know, I wore this flower on purpose. I knew you'd shoot at it. And furthermore, I write what I God damn please!"

CHAPTER FIVE

The Great and the Small

FOR years there had been stories in circulation about a "party book"—a membership card in the Communist Party—made out in the name of "Harry Dorgan." This, it had been alleged, was an alias used by Harry Bridges.

The Dies Committee had been told by witnesses testifying under oath that such a book was in existence and that it clinched the proof that Bridges was a Communist. When Bridges flew to Washington and sought to testify before the Copeland Committee regarding maritime conditions, the good Senators barred him because they had been told of this book, and took this "information" as reason enough for excluding him from their hearings.

Listen to a known Communist? The Senators should say not!

Defense attorneys, expecting the introduction of that book like a bank cashier expects a bullet from the holdup's gun, had heard that it contained notations in Bridges' own handwriting, and even his fingerprints. They were prepared to go into the most exhaustive criminological analysis to show that the entire book, handwriting, fingerprints and all, was a devilish forgery.

So a pregnant hush fell over the courtroom when Prosecutor Shoemaker, on the opening day of the second week, stood up and announced that he held in his hand a photostat of the alleged membership book.

"I offer at this time a certified copy of membership book No. 54793, alleged to have been issued to Harry Dorgan by the Commu-

nist Party of the U. S. A. on January 1, 1937," said Shoemaker. "This alleged membership book was also a part of the basis for the issuance of the warrant of arrest in this instance. We expect to make no use of that alleged membership book at this time because, frankly enough, we have not been able to establish its authenticity, and in fairness to the person charged we do not believe that it should be used in any way."

The defense attorneys sat in stunned silence for a second, as the momentous words took hold.

Then Gladstein found his voice. "You offer it merely for identification?" he asked.

"For identification only," responded Shoemaker.

The famous book, the book that Colonel John P. Frey of the A. F. of L. had solemnly used before the Dies Committee to damn Bridges and the CIO had turned out to be a dud; such a dud, in fact, that the prosecution was taking these steps to prevent the defense from even seeing it!

A moment later Shoemaker revealed that he had lost another important prop to his case. Herbert Mills, former sailor who, as the whole waterfront knew, had long been trailing around in tow of Larry Doyle, had turned up missing!

"At this time I offer for the record, solely because it was the basis in part for the issuance of the warrant of arrest in this case by the Secretary of Labor, an affidavit which I shall refrain from reading, by one Herbert Mills, made at Portland, Oregon, on June 28, 1937," said Shoemaker. "We have been unable to locate Mr. Mills and I don't expect to make any use whatsoever of the affidavit at this time. If it should later appear that we are able to get in contact with Mr. Mills I shall ask for the liberty of then interrogating him and going on with the case just the same as in the cases of other witnesses whose affidavits have been made part of the basis of the issuance of the warrant of arrest by the Secretary of Labor."

"May I ask," interjected Dean Landis, "has there been a subpoena issued for Mr. Mills?"

"No," said Shoemaker. "If Your Honor pleases, we have tried every way to locate him and if Your Honor wishes to have made part of this record the evidence of that by communications and otherwise, we will be glad to furnish these for the record."

The Dean waved this offer aside with the comment that he hoped public attention could be turned to the search for Mills—and then, so far as the case was concerned, the membership book and the Mills affidavit became water under the bridge.

On the ferry ride home that evening, Bridges expanded on the subject of the membership book.

"When they shut me out of the Copeland hearings, I told 'em those phony books were being manufactured by the dozen and were for sale for \$500 apiece," he stated. "They can make 'em out in the name of anybody they want to get."

Talk turned to Leech and his wife, Mary, who had put on a family picture in the courtroom when Mrs. Leech gave testimony with her seventh and youngest child squalling on her lap. The Dean had been forced to have the father come and remove his offspring.

"Hey, Richie," a reporter asked of Gladstein, "did you see Leech showing Bonham where he hid his copy of that affidavit? He had an old hot water bottle with a slit in the side. He kept it in there. What a horse's bustle!"

"It'd done Bonham a lot more good if he'd shown them that copy two years ago," Gladstein remarked. "It might have saved everybody a lot of trouble—particularly Mr. Leech. You noticed he had to admit today, when we showed him the original clearing Bridges and telling about the bribe offers, that it was identical with his precious copy, except for the interlineations in handwriting. And yet he swears that that signature on the original isn't his and that he didn't write the interlineations.

"We aren't through with him yet—not by a long shot. If there's anything I hate worse than a liar, it's a stupid liar. We're going to show him up for taking illegal relief, for being jammed by the Portland red squad through fear of prosecution, for the bribe stuff, for dealing with the worst renegades and crooks and labor-haters in the business."

"That didn't look so good, when Mrs. Leech said Doyle showed credentials from the State of Oregon," said Grossman. "Leech said the buzzer Doyle showed was from the State of California."

"Well, that's just a detail," laughed Carol King. "He worked for both ex-Governor Martin of Oregon and ex-Governor Merriam of California. The Leeches knew that, so how can you blame them for forgetting which is which?"

"I got a bang out of Leech's description of the meeting Portland police arranged for him and this George Hurley of the Dies Committee," said Miriam Allen DeFord of Federated Press. "So he puts the Immigration and Naturalization Department, the Portland police, the Dies Committee and himself all in the same bed."

"Yes, and the hell of it is, when he testifies before the Dies Committee Leech'll have a Roman holiday," said Gladstein. "No tough cross-examination then—everything all friendly and nice, for guys like Leech. That's the way the Dies Committee works."

"Who's going to testify tomorrow?" a reporter inquired.

"Don't know," said Carol. Then, acidulously: "You might ask Harry Lang. He seems to have the inside track on what the prosecution's going to do."

In the Olympic Club bar the bald, portly man and his friend were at it again—with the front page of the evening paper spread out before them stating that the Bridges defense had issued a subpoena for Harper Knowles who, although a prominent and well known San Franciscan, could not be located by government marshals.

"I wish Knowles had come right forward and accepted their

damned subpoena,” complained the bald one. “I know it’s all right, but it would have looked better if he had come forward. Particularly now, with this fellow Doyle side-stepping service of a defense subpoena back in Minneapolis. Might make the people think we’re scared of ’em.”

“Oh, don’t you worry,” consoled the younger man. “There’s big things afoot, and a careful man just doesn’t give himself up without making some arrangements. You know, a man of affairs like Harper has to make arrangements—a lot of arrangements. It’s no simple, easy matter to go into a thing like this. It’s—it’s pretty terrible. Harper has to be careful. I don’t blame him a bit.”

A teamster, two longshoremen, a marine cook and a fireman were eating in an Embarcadero restaurant. Their talk concerned democracy in the unions, what it meant, and which unions had the most or the least of it. The longshoremen had described an argument on the rights of the rank and file which had broken forth in their last union meeting. They related what the various speakers had said, told the vote by which the issue was settled. The cook’s eyes lighted up, and he talked about similar problems in his union.

“Ah, I think I got a phony union,” grumbled the fireman. “All we got in there is a razzle-dazzle. The men are all right, and there are some fellows trying to do all right, but we got so many phonies, and they pull this fast stuff, and—wham!—before you know it you’ve gone and voted maybe the wrong way.”

“Jeeze, boy, you should holler,” said the teamster. “Now up in Local 85, that’s a good place to stay away from, unless you happen to be one of Joe Casey’s little pets. I never go up to meetings no more. I used to, but if you wanna ask a question, they say sit down and have trust in your officers who know what’s good for you. And if you wanna talk on something you maybe don’t like, they either don’t give you the floor or else the goons begin puttin’ on them kid gloves and givin’ you the shoulder. And if you can go through a good stay

in the hospital and still come back for more, they just write you out a withdrawal card. No trial, no nothin'. Then you can't work no place. You just gotta drag butt to some little burg where they're non-union."

"That's the way it used to be in the old ILA, until Harry Bridges and Henry Schmidt and some of the other guys cleaned house," bragged one of the longshoremen. "But now—you oughta see us. Why, even what's-his-name that does the public address system for most of the big unions around town says the longshoremen are the most democratic outfit of the lot. In fact, he thinks we got too much democracy—says we're too tough on our officials."

"By the way," asked the teamster, "how's Harry doing in that trial of his? What I hear, he seems to be comin' okay."

"You know what the dock superintendent down at American-Hawaiian told my gang steward this morning?" offered one of the longshoremen. "He said he thinks the shipowners are getting damn sorry they ever started this beef on Harry. Got it going and can't let go. The way those witnesses are going over on Angel Island, they figure, the shipowners and the government look sillier every day—and so by their own doing they build Harry up to be a bigger hero than ever before. So they can't win, for even if the decision is against Harry, that makes a bum out of Perkins and the Dean and everybody in the Department of Labor, and he's a bigger martyr than Tom Mooney ever was. With this stuff coming out, I'd just like to see this waterfront the day they try to put him on a boat for Australia. Kee-rist! Can you imagine it?"

"I see they got Sapiro on the stand today," said the fireman. "He's a lulu. I remember him from some of our meetings—always trying to rig us into some big beef so he could go to court and get big dough for defending us."

"Yeh, that's Sapiro," added a longshoreman, nodding. "If ever a lawyer was a shyster, he was. He was so phony that even the Sailors couldn't go him any longer, and took away his honorary

membership card. He did his damndest to break up our unity in the '36 strike, too. Played right into the hands of Willie Hearst."

"I got the laugh of my life last night when I heard that Lippy Leppold had testified," remarked the cook. "Remember him? We expelled him twice in the Marine Cooks and Stewards. And he gets up on the stand and tells how he was called the number one red-baiter on the waterfront. Proud of it, mind you. And all he can say is that he thinks there are a bunch of Reds on the front, but nobody ever told him Harry was a Red."

"Well, for Pete's sake," exploded the teamster, "if that's all the guy's got, whadda they put him on the stand for?"

"Oh, he says once he was in a meeting of the Maritime Federation and a motion was made to picket the Nazi Consulate, and somebody made an amendment to picket the Soviet Consulate, too, and Bridges opposed it—so Bridges must be a Red. And he comes right out and admits that all the waterfront unions are opposed to red-baiting because it's done by the shipowners' stooges."

"What a sap!" observed the teamster. "Well, I gotta go. Tell Harry to come over sometime and take us teamsters CIO. So long."

"What do you think about September 30?" asked the cook. "Did you see that new statement by Foisie, the president of the Waterfront Employers?"

"Dunno," replied a longshoreman. "The bosses are sure trying hard to stir things up. First Roth makes his speech about boxing gloves to the finish with Bridges. Now Foisie tells a gang of business men down at Stanford University that the shipping industry has taken too many losses and wants fight. And then the CIO radio says the Pacific Shipper had an editorial coming right out and saying there'd be a long, tough fight, and the bosses ought to get ready now."

"Losses—the sons o' bitches," snorted the other longshoreman. "Sure they had losses the last year. Their own damn fault, too, locking us out all the time when we bucked because they were

trying to chisel us. If they want to rob everybody, including us, they'd better not blame us. Sons o' bitches!"

A member in one of San Francisco's better known law firms was settling down to a conference with his partners when his secretary came in, laid a check before him for signing. It was made out in the sum of twenty dollars to the "Bridge Committee."

"No, no," he corrected sharply. "I didn't say 'Bridge Committee.' I said 'Harry Bridges Defense Committee.'"

His partners opened their eyes in genteel amazement.

"Harry Bridges Defense Committee?" repeated the girl, as though she had not heard aright.

"Exactly," affirmed the attorney. "You know, Harry Bridges, labor leader, on trial for deportation; Defense Committee, a group of people associated in the defense of somebody or something—in this case, Harry Bridges. Simple, isn't it?"

The girl murmured to herself and withdrew. One of the partners opened up.

"Luke, what in hell are you doing—giving money for the defense of Bridges?"

"Exactly," laughed Luke. "And, in case you'd like to know, I'm an official member of said Defense Committee. And I've only slightly met the great Mr. Bridges, once. I'm a member of his committee, and proud of it. I'm also still a Republican, and proud of it. So what?"

The oldest member of the firm rubbed his chin nervously.

"I don't want to criticize, Luke," he said in gentle tones. "Your opinions and your money are your own, of course. But do you think it wise to come out, more or less publicly, for this man as you are doing? You understand the temper of some of our clients. I can think of several retainers we might easily lose because of this."

"Well, we'll find out about that pretty soon," observed Luke with his best courtroom air. "Now maybe I'd better give you something to

chew on. I'm still a Republican, and yet I back Bridges. I presume I may be called paradoxical. But it's this way. I happen to believe in the ideals upon which the Grand Old Party was founded and came to power. Although many say that those ideals have foundered under a wave of black reaction, I'm not yet convinced the Democrats are any better. Until it's proven to me that the Republican Party has gone hopelessly Fascist; until I know that the Democrats have quit their ugly opportunism and become genuinely liberal, I'm going to stay put.

"I think Bridges feels the same way. Whether its political or economic fakery, he's against it. I know he's honest and definitely liberal. I hope I am the same. He's aware of the grisly fact that Hearst and the rest of the press, the super-patriots, the big banks, certain demagogues of lay and clergy, and the scum of the underworld are industriously softening up the American people for their own peculiar brand of Fascism. I'm aware of it, too. That's why I'm giving this check and joining this committee. I'm a God damned fool if I don't."

"Thereby cuckooing his own partners and practically every other professional man in the state of California," the older partner offered smilingly.

"All right, put it on a professional basis," retorted Luke. "That's another reason for my action. I think it is a definite affront to the Bar of California, if not to the nation, that an attorney like Aaron Sapiro should have been permitted to spew his filth, his hate and his shame before an alleged tribunal of justice.

"This man Sapiro, disbarred in Federal court for jury tampering, indicted with Al Capone for racketeering, father of a lot of bastard trade associations and unions which grafted upon and terrorized small business men and workers before they flickered out; this man with all hell nipping at his heels is still permitted to practice law in California; he is still permitted to bear the dignified name of attorney-at-law, and to bring that dignity into court to swear away, if he can, the rights of a man whose only fault was that he caught the criminal at his crime and exposed him to his would-be victims! No wonder,

when such men are permitted to remain in practice, the law is called the world's second oldest profession and considered only slightly less smelly than the oldest!"

"I RUN THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND THE COMMUNIST PARTY RUNS THE MARITIME UNIONS."

Aaron Sapiro swore on the witness stand that he had heard these trenchant words from the mouth of Bridges, and this was the sum total of his testimony.

But if he attributed egomania to Bridges, he did quite as well for Aaron Sapiro. Before he was through, Sapiro had depicted himself as a man who gave instructions to Earl Browder, general secretary of the Communist Party of the United States, who transmitted these instructions to William Schneiderman, Party leader in California, who in turn handed them down to Harry Bridges.

After quoting Bridges to the effect that he was boss of the Communists, Sapiro quoted Browder as wringing his hands and moaning: "Bridges is one of the hardest Party members we have to handle."

Although he posed as a great labor leader and a godsend to the unions, Sapiro finally had to admit that he had represented no labor organization for over a year. His most recent legal activities, it developed, had been the filing of libel suits against Bridges, attempts to collect astronomical fees from unions he had taken into court and into defeat, and the defense of Arthur Kent, alias Scott, alias Margolis.

The moment Kent's name was mentioned, Sapiro was quickly implicated in the "black network" which the defense contended was linked in the determined and unscrupulous effort to manufacture damaging evidence against Bridges. Contacts between Sapiro and Bonham, agents of the Dies Committee, Kent, Colonel Henry Sanborn, for whom Kent worked as a stool pigeon, Knowles, Keegan and Doyle, were rapidly exposed.

The history of Kent and his strange connections with crime, Captain Keegan, the Dies Committee, Colonel Sanborn and ex-Governor

Merriam were quickly sketched in cross-examination of Sapiro. After serving a term in San Quentin prison for burglary, Kent, son of a San Francisco cafe proprietor named Arthur Margolis, worked as Sanborn's spy in California's labor movement. This service was rudely interrupted by Kent's arrest for burglarizing a number of homes in Beverly Hills. He was dubbed the "Robin Hood" burglar for his story that he was turning the proceeds of his thefts over to the Communist Party. He attempted to frame a Los Angeles CIO official as a co-burglar, but failed so dismally that police dropped that angle of the case within a few days. Convicted as a second offender, it was expected he would be incarcerated in Folsom Prison.

However, Kent gave a sensational affidavit to the Dies Committee in which he accused many prominent Californians, in organized labor and otherwise, of Communism. Among those so accused were, of course, Harry Bridges. Kent also declared Ellis E. Patterson, then waging his successful campaign for Lieutenant-Governor, to be acting under Communist guidance.

Merriam, roundly defeated together with other leading Republican candidates in the 1938 gubernatorial election, issued a number of eleventh hour pardons on his final day in office. One was for Kent, "for trying to expose the infiltration of Communists into Coast unions, a public service for which some credit should be given," to put it in the words of Sapiro. When this pardon was announced, it was discovered that Kent had never been sent to prison, as he should have been. He had merely been detained a short time in Los Angeles, and then released.

Sapiro told of numerous conferences with Colonel Sanborn, whom he said he considered "anti-labor"; also with Doyle, of whom he had the same view; with Bonham, regarding testimony to be given to the Dies Committee; with Keegan and other persons in the Portland police department, and with Harper Knowles.

Sapiro refused to name two Dies Committee agents who took part

in his conferences with Bonham and Keegan. Responding to a question as to the relevancy of these names, defense attorneys exploded:

“We want to show the same people gathering the same evidence for the Dies Committee and the Bridges case for the same purpose—discrediting Bridges and the unions. Their motive was the same. Knowles and Keegan are open agents of Dies. Keegan wrote the Northwest report for Dies, Knowles the Northern California report, and Ray Nimmo the Southern California report. All three of these men went to Washington and testified for Dies.”

Correspondence crept into the record—a letter from Sapiro to John L. Lewis, chairman of the Committee for Industrial Organization, accusing him of splitting labor and demanding that he oust Bridges as West Coast Regional Director of the CIO; a letter from Bridges to a Los Angeles man describing Sapiro’s attempts to disrupt the maritime unions and put them into a legal straitjacket through incorporation.

In the latter connection, Sapiro admitted that at the time he was urging incorporation upon the unions, he was being paid by none other than Joe Ryan, the “Judas” of the 1934 strike and bitter enemy of all the things the West Coast maritime unions stood for!

Out of his voluminous brief case Gladstein brought letters indicating all had not been harmonious among the members of the “black network.”

In a letter from Captain Keegan to Sapiro, it was revealed that the police officer had said: “I doubt Doyle’s story about not wanting any pay or reward. I think you are faster than he, so let’s see some fast work.”

Again, in a letter addressed to “Dear Aaron,” Keegan wrote: “I do not trust Doyle.” And in another letter, “I have lost all faith in Doyle.”

Finally, in still another letter to Sapiro, Keegan quoted from a letter he had received from Doyle: “Your Jew boy friend (Sapiro) thinks he’s hot stuff.”

Dispatches from Minneapolis and St. Paul reported that the United States Marshal's office could not locate Doyle to serve the defense subpoena.

The Bridges Defense Committee issued the following press release:

"Motion for a vote of confidence in Major Laurence A. Milner . . . went down to defeat at a meeting of the Willamette Democratic Society (at Portland), according to members of the society.

"They stated that the motion was made by Delmore Lessard, Portland attorney who regularly attends meetings of the German-American Bund and the Silvershirts. The motion was seconded by ex-Governor Charles "Iron Pants" Martin. When the vote was taken the only persons supporting the motion were Lessard, ex-Governor Martin and Walter Pearson, Martin appointee for State Treasurer."

The incident was reported by the *Corvallis Gazette Times* in a slightly different manner:

"The Willamette Democratic Society voted down a resolution commending the testimony of Major Milner of Portland in the Bridges case. Milner offered valuable testimony to prove Bridges a Communist and, although the motion to commend him was seconded by Governor Martin, it was voted down, probably out of respect to Mr. Roosevelt who has kept Bridges in this country, tho he has known for the past two years all the evidence against Bridges brought out at the San Francisco trial. That he has not been deported or put up against the wall and shot, is part of the debt the President owes the CIO."

From Portland came comments of people who wondered if the Milner testimony was what had been in Martin's mind when, before he became an ex-Governor, he went campaigning up and down his state shouting: "I have the absolute goods on Bridges. If we can ever bring him to trial, he's done for."

In Salem, capital of Oregon, the Capital Press published a lusty blast:

"The case is really a persecution of organized labor, and it is not going to suit the labor-haters. The chief witness for the prosecution, Major Laurence Milner . . . at present holding a lucrative position on the state payroll, proved to be just a secondary Old Iron Pants, full of language and puny hatred, but with no knowledge or substance back of it.

"The last prominent witness for the prosecution was Aaron Sapiro, notorious shyster who made himself infamous by shady activities during the world war days and has apparently followed the same course ever since. . . . On cross-examination he admitted that he himself was an associate of Al Capone and had been indicted with Al for racketeering in Chicago, on charges of bombing, throwing acid, slugging and general rioting.

"Thus far the prosecution seems unable to produce a single reputable witness. If they merely want someone who will swear that Bridges is a Communist, they can find scores of them in Oregon. They wouldn't know anything about it but they would swear to it just the same, because they are that kind of folks."

The little people followed Sapiro to the stand.

Joseph William Marcus, a dapper little man wearing nose glasses, testified he had been a bartender in 1934 in a cafe called the Pierre Chateau, 501 Baker Street, San Francisco, run by Pierre Margolis and his son Arthur, the Arthur Kent who later became the "Robin Hood" burglar. Marcus said he had heard that Communist meetings were held in back rooms upstairs above the Pierre Chateau. He had seen Bridges at the bar, had never seen him go upstairs. Asked to identify Bridges, who sat five feet away from him, Marcus took his time, studied every face in the courtroom twice, finally picked his man.

William Henry Howard, ex-member of the Marine Firemen's Union, blustering, bull-necked and lantern-jawed, said he hated Communists, was "disgusted" with unions, and had a feeling that Bridges was a Red. He complained that Communists controlled the maritime

unions through "stooges," who went around urging the rank and file to attend their union meetings. This he called "packing" the meetings. He came closest to pinning the Red flag on Bridges when he related an asserted conversation in which the longshore leader told him: "Perhaps I am a Commie, and proud of it." Howard said he worked non-union for many years, joined the Marine Firemen in 1935, quit in disgust two years later, and was now living by WPA work and "mooching off relatives."

Harper Knowles' brother informed Federal authorities that the Legion's subversive activities chairman had dropped out of sight and that his family and friends had no idea where he had gone.

Eugene George "Dutch" Dietrich became a witness as the spokesman for a group known on the waterfront as "The Lost Battalion." This group, all in the pay of Joe Ryan, refused to go along with the overwhelming majority when the longshoremen switched affiliation from the A. F. of L. to the CIO, kept up a mysteriously financed existence as a "talking point" for lawsuits and disruption against the powerful International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union. The membership of this group for two years had remained static at about a dozen men.

Dietrich testified he began working closely with Bridges when the new union was being formed in 1933, took a prominent part in the 1934 strike, disagreed with him on various policies and finally fell out with him altogether on the question of the switch to CIO.

Bridges never said he was a Communist, never denied it, according to Dietrich—but, on one occasion, in a telephone conversation with Mrs. Bridges, she had offered the startling information to him that "I have Harry's party book and I'm going to flash it to the world!"

"I thought it was funny at the time," said Dietrich, "just a little family tiff. Now I think I was just a green pea."

Dietrich blamed Communists for inspiring political activity, such as

the endorsement of pro-labor candidates for public office, among the unions. He said that "longshoremen want to go home and sleep, after work," but that Communists "kept them all steamed up" about various things—mostly union business, he later admitted. Politics, he explained, was a subject which should be kept under cover as far as unions were concerned. He preferred the old A. F. of L. system, he said, of "rewarding your friends and punishing your enemies." This could best be done, he explained, by decision of union leaders among their own exalted selves as to who the friends and the enemies were, and then quietly passing voting instructions down to the rank and file.

During the 1934 strike, Dietrich said, Bridges took him to a meeting "with a bunch of Communists" at 121 Haight Street, present San Francisco headquarters of the Communist Party. Another incident which, to Dietrich's mind, indicated the way the wind blew with Bridges, occurred in 1934 when, after the strike, a Communist paper which had given editorial support to the longshore strike asked the union to take an advertisement.

"Bridges said in a meeting that we had to thank the Communists for a lot of things, that they helped win the strike and it wouldn't hurt to advertise in their paper," stated Dietrich. But in the next breath he was forced to add, under cross-examination, that Bridges supported in the same fashion another paper—the *Catholic Leader*! Pressed to name the Communist policies to which he objected, Dietrich, in addition to the matter of political action and the Communist newspaper advertisement, could only mention that "they were always introducing resolutions." Support of Tom Mooney. Support of the Scottsboro defendants. Did the rank and file pass these resolutions? They did. "I even contributed myself," grinned Dietrich.

Another point of difference between Bridges and Dietrich came out in testimony as to what these two officials did with their \$75 weekly salaries during the 1936-37 strike. Bridges, Dietrich admitted, was said to have turned all of his into the strike fund, and all officials were

supposed to have contributed at least ten per cent. But did Dietrich contribute? Not he. Not a cent.

"Did Bridges ever prefer charges against you for not contributing your ten per cent?" asked Gladstein.

Dietrich half rose from his chair. "Bridges hasn't the courage!" he yelled, pounding the table.

He ended up by admitting that, after serving in the United States Navy for ten years, he had been dishonorably discharged; also that he had been arrested in Tia Juana. He left the stand, however, with bald head still erect and with his swagger intact—tougher than rhinoceros hide.

A San Francisco clubman, one-time master of many ships, walked into the Bridges Defense Committee's headquarters, breathless with excitement.

"They tell me the United States Government can't find Harper Knowles," he blurted out. "Well, I saw him not five minutes ago in front of the Palace Hotel. Looked as though he'd just been to lunch there. He was talking to Harry Glensor, a big-shot Legionnaire and attorney who has offices in the Mills Building. Get going."

Spurred by the defense, Federal officials served the subpoena on Harper Knowles a few hours later in the offices of Harry Glensor.

Frederick Allen, former secretary of the Fish Reduction Workers Union, testified in a low, husky voice that he had been a member of the Communist Party in 1937 because he had been told that "this was the way to get along on the waterfront." His *pièce de résistance* against Bridges was his description of a meeting to which he was called in 1937 in Bridges' office in the Balboa Building. Bridges was there when he arrived, Allen said. One of the group, Donald Henderson by name, suggested they get started with the meeting, adding, "We're all party members here, and Mr. Bridges has to go to Oak-

land to attend a meeting there." Allen could not say whether Bridges was present when this remark was made. At any rate, he left before the meeting got under way. And what was Communistic about the meeting? Well, they discussed the problem of swinging A. F. of L. unions into the CIO—a very Communistic idea. Was the idea of going CIO popular among the members of the unions discussed in that meeting? "Oh, yes, most of them believed in the CIO, and still do," Allen confessed.

He admitted having had trouble with union funds when the Fish Reduction Workers changed affiliation to the CIO. He said he held up \$4,000, the amount in the treasury, and confessed he had consulted with Edward Vandeleur as to how this money might be kept in the A. F. of L. and out of the control of the membership, from whose pockets the money had originally come.

Theodore Marion Stark, slender, partially bald, described himself as a former Communist from the State of Washington. His link between Bridges and Communism was the telling of a conversation he said he had had with Morris Rapport. Methods of distributing union organizing leaflets among the crews of Japanese and Chinese ships were the topic. "For example," the witness quoted Rapport as saying, "Comrade Bridges—I mean Harry Bridges—is using good methods on the waterfront at San Francisco." Stark wound up in the usual way—admitting he had done thirteen months in a Washington reformatory on a stolen car charge.

Merriel R. Bacon, veteran spy for the Portland red squad, added to the cast of characters, including Milner and Doyle, who "doubled in brass" in both the Bridges and De Jonge trials. Bacon, it turned out, had been the chief prosecution witness in the De Jonge case, at the time when Milner and Doyle were such friendly enemies.

Bacon told of worming his way into the Communist Party, and said he was testifying as an expert "not on Communist theory, but on Com-

munist action." Though he could point to not a single instance foreboding force and violence, Bacon swore that forcible and violent overthrow of "capitalist government" was their objective. They preached, he said, that since capitalists control the agencies of government, including elections, the revolution would have to be won with "bullets, not ballots."

In no time Gladstein had Bacon snarling with rage as he tried to evade strong indications, contained in the record of a third case in which he had testified, that he had been arrested at least once on a charge of operating a still by the very Portland police whom he served. The interchange of cross-examination gave a revealing picture of the half-men the Portland police used, and the strange purposes for which they used them. For soon it came out that Bacon, acting for his superiors, laid a powder train of provocation through Hal Marchant, an official of the Sailors' Union, to J. P. Arnold of the powerful Standard Oil Company in a dramatic episode of California trade unionism known as the "Modesto case." In this two company agents prevailed upon seven unionists engaged in a strike against Standard Oil to set out on a picketing expedition in a car which, unbeknownst to the seven, had been secretly loaded with dynamite. In a pre-arranged trap, police halted the car, found the explosive, with the result that the men were convicted of a felony. The entire plot was later exposed through a legislative investigation—but it remained for Bacon, through the medium of the Bridges trial, to bring out the fact that the Portland police department had gone out of the confines not only of the city but the state to do a job of labor-busting for a giant corporation.

Bacon did his best to make the headlines, swearing he had heard Communists refer to Bridges as a Party member. The cream of his testimony, however, was his assertion that Communists resorted to robbery to gain funds, and had in fact enriched the Party treasury to the tune of \$40,000 in a San Francisco bank holdup. The robbery yarn made headlines, all right—but they were swiftly toned down in

all papers save the *Examiner* by the prompt retort of San Francisco police that no such robbery had ever taken place.

Before Bacon left the stand, Gladstein had gotten him to testify that in spite of the fact that the Party believed in force and violence, it had adopted a constitution which pledged staunch support to the American form of government. And he swore that this document could not have been adopted by American Communists without the approval of the Communist International. In the midst of Bacon's dilemma, Gladstein prevailed upon Bonham, who had introduced considerable Communist literature in evidence, to include a copy of the Communist Constitution—a document Mr. Bonham had theretofore kept very carefully under cover.

There was a flash-back to Leech when the testimony of Bacon was interrupted momentarily to obtain testimony, out of turn, from the first defense witness. He was R. L. Rumsey, an official of the State Relief Administration, and he brought the official records of the relief agency to show that, during the time when he was said to be serving the Communist Party for pay, Leech had drawn a total of approximately \$1,000 in relief checks—something Leech had specifically and categorically denied.

Puzzling news came out of Minneapolis. Doyle had been served at last! But wait! Doyle claimed the service had been technically imperfect, that he did not have to respond to the subpoena. "Nevertheless," dispatches quoted him as saying, "I will be glad to respond, provided I am guaranteed \$25 per day plus traveling expenses." No sooner had this news reached print when a correction was on the wires. Doyle hadn't meant it when he priced his testimony at \$25 per day. Instead, he wanted \$50.

"Why doesn't he just make it a thousand a day?" inquired Carol King.

"Doyle isn't worth a cent a day of any honest worker's money," grunted Bridges.

James W. Engstrom, until April, 1939, a supposedly mighty man among the waterfront unions because of his presidency of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific, cut such a figure as a witness that even Hearst's *Call-Bulletin* proclaimed: "His long awaited testimony against Harry Bridges proved to be a fizzle at today's hearing."

Engstrom waded in right over his head when he testified to a repugnance to Communist principles because once, at a workers' social affair in Baltimore, he had heard a Communist "instruct" a white girl to dance with a Negro. For this reason, he said, he for a long time resisted joining the party.

Dean Landis' pencil wagged furiously, and he declared the testimony to be irrelevant and ordered it stricken. Shoemaker persisted, whereupon the Dean delivered himself of a peroration.

"It is not an unlawful or deportable offense to say there should be social equality between whites and Negroes," announced the Dean. "The witness is testifying about an unknown person, not named. However, the witness might say, 'I got the impression from sources undetermined that the Communist party advocates social equality.'"

"In the interests of the fairness the government of the United States has always stood for, in the case of any man—black or white, Catholic, Protestant or Jewish—I think we should be careful not to prejudice any situation with evidence which is likely to have a contrary effect."

And, with Shoemaker still on his feet protesting, the reasons for Engstrom's dislike of Communists went out of the record—a dead cat.

Engstrom gave vague testimony to the effect that he had heard or "believed" that Bridges was a Communist, and that he had attended two meetings with Bridges, one in a home in Magnolia Bluff, Seattle, and another during the 1936 convention of the Maritime Federation at San Pedro, which he took to be Communist "fraction" meetings.

Because he believed it would be "to my best interests," Engstrom finally joined the party, he said, and for some years attempted to follow "the party line." But now, he said, he shared the opinion of

shipowners that the waterfront would be better off if Bridges were deported.

Engstrom touched pitch when he admitted that he was friendly to—in fact, was a debtor of—John E. Ferguson. Ferguson, a fellow witness with Knowles before the Dies Committee, was expelled as secretary of the Marine Firemen after Bridges had exposed his plot to “stack” a union meeting with non-members, armed with faked credentials, in order to secure a vote against the longshoremen in a waterfront crisis. It was Ferguson, he admitted, who went with him when he first contacted immigration officials preparatory to testifying against Bridges—the same Ferguson, no less, who persuaded Frederick Allen to join in the prosecution of the longshore leader.

Landis saved Engstrom when the defense sought to question him about his asserted expulsion from Alaska for habitual drunkenness and carrying a gun. But no one saved him as Gladstein dragged from him the reluctant admission that he was in bad odor with his own union, the Marine Firemen, because he had refused to pay his dues for more than a year. His explanation that the dues had “slipped my mind” was weak, as was his denial of any knowledge that his union had fined him \$150 and expelled him.

And Engstrom got weaker still when Gladstein got him to admit having been deeply in debt at the time he “resigned” as president of the Maritime Federation, and of having lived since on “\$5 and \$10 bills borrowed from friends.” Stormily Gladstein charged, while Engstrom was excused from the courtroom, that the witness had been offered, and had probably received, inducements “by the same figures in this case who have offered money, inducements and bribes and threatened witnesses.”

John Ryan Davis, who sailed without a union card for many a year, was the next man up with a criminal record behind his testimony. When he finally did join a union, he rapidly rose to officership, and repaid the confidence of the membership by embezzling \$1,800 in

union funds. This was done, he admitted, while he was serving as business agent for the Sailors' Union in Aberdeen, Washington, in 1937. He was convicted of grand larceny but got off with a suspended sentence, he said. Davis' testimony, though not by any means concise, was clear on a few points; he had seen Bridges at a Communist meeting at 121 Haight Street, San Francisco, in 1935; and he placed Bridges at the Magnolia Bluff meeting in Seattle, which, he said, was held after a mass meeting at which Bridges, the Mayor of Seattle, and Harry Lundeberg of the Sailors' Union were the principal speakers. Also, Davis declared, he had attended party caucuses in Bridges' former office on Clay Street, San Francisco, and at the headquarters of the American Radio Telegraphists' Association. At such meetings, Davis said, union problems were discussed. Communist problems came up once, he said. What were they? Oh, just Communist problems.

Prompted by Bridges, who was rapidly writing notes and whispering to him, Gladstein put a series of questions that caused Davis to admit that at that time the sailors were under reactionary leadership and that numerous secret meetings were held to bring about election of progressives, including Lundeberg. Davis clung, however, to his story that Bridges had once asked him to urge Lundeberg to become a Communist.

Davis told of receiving a Congressional medal and other honors for bravery at sea during the shipwreck of the *President Madison*. Though he was quite clear on that point, he was very hazy about all these meetings he had attended, who was there, what was done. Just Bridges. Bridges was there. Who else? Ah, too bad. Davis couldn't remember. In fact, he couldn't remember why he had joined the Communist Party, except that he thought it would somehow be helpful to him. How had he been located to obtain his testimony in this case? Through the parole officer!

Gordon C. Castor, sixty-ish and bald, was the third witness to place Bridges at that Magnolia Bluff meeting. His memory as to who was present was clearer than that of Davis, and he was quite clear that

Engstrom *wasn't there*. Forcing his words out of a haggard, weather-beaten face, Castor said he lost his membership in the International Woodworkers of America because he had joined the Communist Party. How? Why? Castor didn't know. He just surmised so. He said he had quit the party and is now a member of the A. F. of L. Shingle Weavers' Union. Defense counsel twisted him up a bit on his assertion that Communists are violent, then let him go.

And then, after two immigration officers had given technical testimony to show that certain books and pamphlets introduced in evidence were official Communist publications, the prosecution rested. The hearings had consumed three weeks. Dean Landis announced that, unless the ghostly Doyle should turn up in San Francisco, there would be a recess until the following Wednesday.

"The record speaks for itself," said the CIO radio that night. "Almost without exception, prosecution testimony has dropped from the lips of men whose own records are so badly marred as to open up doubts concerning their credibility. Perjury, prison records, dishonorable discharge from Government service, payment for bribery and provocateurs, jury tampering, embezzlement of union funds, anti-union activities of lesser character—some one of these blemishes was confessed by every important witness against Bridges.

"Next week, when the defense starts presentation of its evidence, the real prosecution in the Bridges case will begin!"

CHAPTER SIX

Bridges Speaks for Himself

"I'D CERTAINLY have a flock of butterflies in my stomach, if I were in Harry's spot today."

The speaker was Donald Ogden Stewart, and the famous humorist's smile bespoke compassion, not comedy, as he stood near Bridges on the ride across the bay to Angel Island. Stewart and his wife, Ella Winter, widow of the great muckraker Lincoln Steffens, were to be guests at the hearing that day. With them was Steffens' twelve-year-old son, Peter.

Bridges leaned over the rail, studying the water slipping by, his features strained and his conversation clipped to extreme brevity.

"How are the ulcers, by the way?" someone asked.

"Oh, they're biting a bit," Bridges responded. "But I'm all right. Carol's got my baby food along."

And by way of confirmation, Carol King waved a small lunch bag she held in her hand.

If Bridges was not in a talkative mood that morning, others were. There was the squabble about whose witness Bridges would be when he took the stand. Shoemaker wanted him for his witness. Carol King contended Bridges should be the first—and main—defense witness. This small struggle for technical position was amiably solved by the Dean, who ruled that, although the direct examination could be conducted by Shoemaker, Bridges would take the stand, not as a prosecution or defense witness, but merely as "the alien."

The recalcitrant Doyle monopolized the speculative powers of

many of the passengers. He was still holding out for fifty dollars a day in Minneapolis, in defiance of the subpoena and of an arrangement whereby the defense had posted sufficient money for transportation and normal witness fees with Dean Landis and Federal authorities in Minneapolis, with further questions as to money to be thrashed out before the Dean on Doyle's arrival in San Francisco.

But the Dean, tired with Doyle's delay and obvious evasion, had slapped back. He had revealed that the United States District Attorney was preparing a request for issuance of a show cause order by a Federal court to force from Doyle an explanation of his refusal to obey the subpoena. If the explanation proved unsatisfactory, the next step would be for the court to issue an order for Doyle to comply with the subpoena. If he still refused, contempt proceedings and a possible jail sentence would follow.

Bets were being offered—and taken—that Doyle would rather go to jail than testify.

"Of course," someone suggested, "if he should draw a fine, the people who backed Doyle in his original spying would pay it. They can't afford to let Doyle take that witness stand."

In the courtroom, Dean Landis opened the day's proceedings with a formal statement denying, at last, the defense motion to remove the hearings to a courtroom on the San Francisco mainland. Commenting on the defense's repeated urgings for the transfer, the Dean said:

"The admission of even such limited numbers of the public (to a larger courtroom in San Francisco) is to them an important thing, inasmuch as a more accurate sense of the procedure as well as a feel of the atmosphere of the proceeding can thus be acquired by greater numbers of the public at first hand and thereby serve to counteract or to support the pictures presented of the hearing by the diverse and sometimes discordant voices of the public press."

After thus gently roasting the press, the Dean went on to say that the requirements of the Sixth Amendment to the Constitution, pro-

viding for an open trial, do not apply either by law or precedent, in a deportation hearing. However, he pointed out, his denial was based not on his right, but rather on his discretion.

"It is true, however," he continued, "that a specific reason of the government for holding the hearing on Angel Island—namely the protection of the government's witnesses—will cease to exist after the government concludes its case. I suggested, however, a further reason to counsel both for the government and for the alien.

"That reason stems from the fact—of which I cannot pretend to be ignorant—that this proceeding has excited not only the interest but the emotions and prejudices of great numbers of people. Indeed, witnesses have testified on the stand veiled and specific threats and one claim of intimidation of a witness here in this room was called to my attention. Though much of this talk that arises from communications not made under oath can be dismissed as falling within the category of old wives' tales, there seems to me sufficient foundation to believe that there is possibility of reprisal, either by words or action being visited upon some accuser, whether that accusation be made in attack on or in defense of the alien. . . . I have to consider both that the responsibility for protecting the alien in this proceeding from unwarranted accusations on subsidiary matters not relevant to the issues in this proceeding but tending to prejudice the unbiased consideration of those very issues is mine as well as that of counsel for the alien, and, secondly, I have to consider my limited powers as an administrative official as contrasted with a judge. . . . I regret that this is so and I should prefer that it were otherwise. But it is the best balance that, amid these conflicting and often impalpable considerations, I have been able to strike. The motion is denied."

Gently, almost as if with a sigh, Dean Landis looked up from the prepared manuscript he had been reading and asked Shoemaker to proceed. Promptly the prosecutor called upon Bridges to take the stand. He was sworn anew, and the grilling began.

As the morning ticked off and the first actual words of the Bridges testimony came over the wires, managing editors of the great daily papers throughout the nation threw crumpled dummies in the wastebasket, made new ones sketching open pages for the Angel Island story. The *New York Times* jumped its order from six hundred words daily to five full columns. The radio newscasters shunted other events to the background. Bridges was talking.

By official estimate of a type sanctioned by general radio advertisers' usage, nearly half a million people within range of the San Francisco CIO broadcast were tuned in at 6:30 p.m. that night. They heard:

"The government asked for Harry Bridges as its witness—and it got him today. And having got him, it was more than an open question as to what to do about it.

"It was obvious, after the first few interchanges, that Prosecutor Shoemaker had met his master. To Shoemaker's plodding, methodical questions, Bridges shot back clear, rapid-fire, revealing answers that laid bare the entire history of the struggles between employers and unions on the Pacific Coast in the past several years.

"Time and again Bridges had Dean Landis chuckling and the rest of the group in stitches as he punctured a prosecution point with biting, mirth-tickling wit.

"And again the little group would hold its collective breath as Bridges, in cold, precise language, ripped aside the veil of secrecy to show the gory details of employer-inspired terrorism.

"He told, for instance, of a scene during the 1934 strike—when it was about two weeks along. Two or three hundred children and youths, he related, were conducting a demonstration near the longshoremen's union hall. The demonstration was in some fashion under the auspices of the Communist Party.

"Listen to Bridges' story. We quote:

" 'They were parading or marching, and all of a sudden the police charged them. They bottled the whole bunch of them up in the street right in front of our union hall—across the street—and there was a

line of police at each end of that street and in between they had two or three hundred of these young kids—I would say, young boys and girls about sixteen or seventeen, and then the cops closed in and they began to beat them to death. A lot of those people ran into our union hall and we hid them and concealed them. They were too frightened to move, and they didn't like to move and they didn't know what to do.'

"Bridges told this story in answer to Shoemaker's question as to when he first met Sam Darcy, former Communist official in San Francisco. He said someone called up Communist headquarters to ask what should be done for or about the frightened children, many of whom were injured.

"It was then, Bridges said, that Darcy came to the longshoremen's hall, and he met him for the first time.

"Another piercing shaft of light shot by Bridges into the murk of previous prosecution testimony came when he was questioned about visits to 121 Haight Street. Bridges said he went there twice during the 1934 strike, when the place was at that time the headquarters of the International Labor Defense. He has never been there since, he testified.

"The first time, he said, he went there with the strikers' defense committee, on instructions of the strike strategy committee, to investigate an offer of assistance that had been made by the International Labor Defense.

"With him on this occasion, Bridges said, were other regularly elected members of the strikers' defense committee, including Eugene 'Dutch' Dietrich, Fred Heiner and Mike Michaelson. Dietrich, you'll recall, previously told of this meeting, but with a different twist. He stated it was a communist meeting.

"The group discussed with Elaine Black and other representatives of the International Labor Defense the possibility that strikers would be framed up, beaten and jailed. 'I didn't believe this at the time, but later events proved they were right,' said Bridges. 'They told us it would be an employer trick to get our men into jail on some hook or

crook and then set excessively high bail, so they could break us financially.

“‘They also warned us, if any of our men were picked up, not to give their correct names and addresses. They explained the reason for this was that when an arrest of that kind was made, police frequently went to the victims’ homes and planted weapons, explosives or literature there which they could later “discover” and so make a case.’

“The second visit, Bridges related in tones which hushed the courtroom, was the aftermath of the first—on July 5, 1934—San Francisco’s infamous and tragic ‘Bloody Thursday.’ On that day the worst predictions of the International Labor Defense came true.

“‘The employers had decided to bring in a well known strike-breaking agency, the San Francisco Industrial Association,’ said the labor leader. ‘This outfit supported and sided with the open shoppers by supplying spies, guards, and various methods of breaking up strikes. They planned to open the port. To do this they had to arrange a series of raids and to send in police and thugs to beat up men on the picket lines. They did this with the idea of softening the men for the next proposal to be offered by the employers.

“‘The first occasion was on July 3rd—that is, the first big occasion was on July 3rd, when we had quite a few people hurt. Then, on July 5th, four hundred and fifty people were shot and two killed. We took many, perhaps two hundred, of the wounded, and had them lying on the floor of our union hall. But they gassed our hall and we had to get out of there.

“‘The hospitals were full, and those who wanted to help weren’t searching the wounded to find out who they were. They just put them into automobiles and took them anywhere.

“‘About one hundred were taken to 121 Haight Street. They had them stretched out in a big room there, and I went up there and found a lot of our fellows. That was the second and last time I was ever at 121 Haight Street.’”

Rapidly, the broadcaster sketched Bridges' first few minutes on the stand; told how he was obviously laboring under considerable tension at first.

Then the radio audience heard Bridges state that he was born in Melbourne, Australia, and that his parents had named him Alfred Bryant Renton Bridges. They heard of the smile with which he explained—"and the Harry came afterward."

The broadcaster told of Bridges' denial that he had ever used any other names, of his trips as a seaman to Mexico, Central and South America after his entry into the United States.

"At first tense and nervous," the broadcaster said, "Bridges thawed out after the first few questions. His hands began to move in expressive gestures, and his face flashed alternately smiling and stern. Shoemaker, all the way through, confronted him with an impassive poker face, heavy, dogged and unrevealing. Dean Landis swung his chair, pointing it straight at the witness, and kept watching him with intent and remitting gaze for hours on end.

"Did you ever belong to any organization except the longshore union?" Shoemaker asked.

"No, except that I am an honorary member of several other unions," said Bridges.

"Shoemaker persisted about membership in other organizations, and when the answer was again no, demanded to know whether Bridges had been included in any groups without his knowledge and consent.

"I was once," said Bridges. 'I believe it was the A. F. of L. Unemployment Insurance Committee. They made me a director or board member back in 1934 without my knowledge. I found out about it several months later, but they were practically dissolved by that time. I didn't do anything about it.'

"Then came a question which has brought several previous witnesses to grief. 'Have you ever been arrested?'

"Yes, twice," came Bridges' reply. 'I think it was in 1921, in the New Orleans' seamen's strike. I was picketing. I think the official

charge was loitering, or something like that. They held me at the police station two or three hours, and released me without any further charge or action. The only other time was in Long Beach. I think it was December, 1936. I was arrested on a technical charge of negligent homicide because I was involved in a traffic accident in which a boy was killed. The case was dismissed.' ”

After telling how Shoemaker touched upon the lawsuits in which Bridges had been involved, which turned out to be nil prior to 1934 and legion since, the broadcaster came to Shoemaker's questions concerning Bridges' failure to become a naturalized citizen—a question which was being asked by thousands upon thousands of Americans.

“‘Have you ever filed any naturalization papers, please?’ Shoemaker inquired.

“‘I have.’

“‘Were they first or second papers?’

“‘I have filed both. First papers were filed in 1920 and I filed the second papers in 1928.’

“‘The first papers were filed shortly after you arrived in 1920?’

“‘I think it was 1921—it was 1921, after a year.’

“‘Did you ever apply for second papers on those first papers?’

“‘I applied in 1928. The first set expired, I believe, July 15, 1928, and I filed June 13, 1928.’

“‘The papers lapsed before you could proceed to the second application?’

“‘I never could understand it,’ Bridges told Shoemaker. ‘I made application for the final papers and I was thirty-two days ahead of the expiration date. The papers were sent to Washington and they were approved, and I received notice from the Department of Naturalization to show up in the District Court with my witnesses, which I did on the appointed date, and at that time the Naturalization Department notified me that I was too late. It was after the date of expiration of my papers.’

"In other words, the seven years' limitation had run against your declaration of intention when you appeared?" asked Shoemaker.

"When I appeared at the court, but not when I first filed for the second papers."

"In any event, you didn't get your application for your second papers on file?"

"That is right," Bridges acknowledged.

"When did you file your declaration of intention again, please?"

"I think within a couple of weeks afterwards."

"Was that declaration of intention used as a basis for a second application?" Shoemaker wanted to know.

"I went up sometime later to make application for final papers—I think it was in 1935—but I didn't make any official application to get the final papers at that time. It was in 1935."

"In any event, that declaration of intention lapsed by reason of the seven-year limitation?" asked Shoemaker.

"Yes. That declaration lapsed and I filed a third one. It is pending now."

A puzzled look crept into the deep, violet eyes of Ed Reite's wife as she listened in her living room to the dialogue about Bridges' attempts to become a citizen.

"I don't get that," she said, turning to her husband. "I see how he got gypped the first time, but what happened in 1935? Why didn't he go through with it the second time?"

Ed, tall, slender, partially bald, was doing double duty just now as financial secretary both of the longhoremens and of the Bridges Defense Committee—and as such, an arbiter of all questions on the case. He tapped the Veterans of Foreign Wars button he wore in his lapel, threw back his head and laughed softly.

"See that, kid?" he asked. "If the Vets of Foreign Wars were running the Americanization procedure in our courts, maybe Harry could'a been admitted to citizenship in 1935. But the Vets don't run

it. The American Legion does—behind the scenes. Remember, this was in 1935, after the big strike. Harry didn't stand the chance of a snowball in hell by that time. Them Legionnaires are poison. He never will stand a chance until this hearing clears things up, if it does. There's some nice little things that don't even come out in court, y'see. That's why me and a lot of other guys don't join the Legion."

"Oh," nodded Mrs. Reite. "I see."

The broadcaster was giving Bridges' replies to questions as to whether he ever received Communist literature at home or office. By mail, yes. Ever subscribe to any Communist publications? Bridges used to subscribe to the *Daily Worker* and the *Western Worker*, but no longer. His office subscribes to the *Daily Worker*, "and I sometimes read it."

Shoemaker still wanted to know—did Bridges receive any literature, official or otherwise, pertaining to the Communist Party?

"'That's a pretty big question,' replied Bridges with a smile. 'I get religious pamphlets, Catholic literature, tracts from Moral Re-Armament—all sorts of stuff. Yes, I've also gotten literature from the Communists.'

"Then Shoemaker came out with the most controversial question of all.

"'Did you ever tell anyone you were a Communist?'

"'Oh, in a kidding way, yes—but seriously, never,' Bridges replied. 'You see, this Communism thing was such a joke on the waterfront—we recognized red-baiting for what it was, a disruptive attempt by employers' stool pigeons—that we all used to kid about it.'

"'How would you kid people about it?' Shoemaker demanded.

"'Well, it was a standing joke on the waterfront. I can tell you best by giving you an example. We had a convention once in Los Angeles. Everyone gave the Communist salute when he went in the hall. When a delegate wanted the floor he got up and said, 'Com-

missar Chairman, may I have the floor?" and the chairman said, "Comrade, you've got the floor."

"Landis laughed, Shoemaker smiled faintly, and the rest of the room simply howled.

"Bridges related that he had often been asked if he were a Communist, and had denied it. He said sometimes, when the question was put seriously under certain circumstances, he evaded it. He explained:

"We have found that red-baiting was a disruptive tactic used to harm the unions. For that reason many of the unions have found it necessary to pass rules prohibiting red-baiting. This would mean that when an employer's stool pigeon would try to untrack a good militant member by demanding to know if he were a member of the Communist Party, these unions would refuse to recognize the question, knowing that it was just for purposes of disruption and confusion.

"All unions on the waterfront are on record against anyone asking a member if he is a Communist, for these reasons. The question is simply ignored.

"Now at certain mass meetings where there are members of unions who may not have been through the mill and learned the reasons for all these things, it was sometimes necessary to give an educational. At open forums, when questions have been asked me for a sincere desire to find out, rather than to disrupt, I've given them the straight answer.'

"So you have told people that that was one question you would not answer?' demanded Shoemaker.

"I certainly have,' Bridges replied. 'When questions like that are asked for disruptive purposes, I have replied that red-baiting was used by labor spies. Possibly I have given the same answer outside of meetings.

"You see, I had to learn the hard way. I found I was being put on the griddle by various groups. If I said I wasn't a Communist then they demanded that I do something about Communism. They wanted me to throw the Communists out of the unions.'"

The broadcaster related how Bridges, upon Shoemaker's question-

ing, readily admitted knowing Communists in the unions—and named a few of them. The questioning grew hotter.

“‘Do you believe in the teachings of the Communists, either wholly or in part?’ was Shoemaker’s next query.

“‘I’m not exactly familiar with them,’ Bridges replied, ‘except from the trade union point of view. As far as I have delved into this thing—and I have had to; every trade union leader has to—they are dealing in theory and we are concerned with practical day-to-day matters. We haven’t much time for theory.’

“Shoemaker switched to an even broader field.

“‘Do you believe in socialized ownership of the means of production?’ he asked.

“‘Well, so far as the means of production is concerned, I believe that it would be good to have a lot more municipal ownership around here,’ Bridges replied. ‘We certainly couldn’t do worse with a lot of production than private enterprise has done.’

“‘Are you in favor of entire and complete socialized ownership?’ Shoemaker wanted to know.

“‘Do you mean under the American form of government—under a democracy?’ Bridges shot back. Shoemaker nodded. ‘I really don’t know,’ Bridges went on.

“‘Do you believe in interfering with production?’ Shoemaker asked.

“‘Well, if you mean striking under certain circumstances, I certainly do,’ retorted Bridges. ‘When you even organize a union, some employers complain that you are interfering with production.’

“Shoemaker’s next was, ‘Do you believe the Communist Party is subversive?’

“‘No, I do not,’ said Bridges. ‘It seems to me to be pretty much out in the open.’

“‘I think the witness has misunderstood the question,’ Landis cut in.

“‘I meant,’ explained Shoemaker, ‘do you believe the Communist

Party is an organization which is working against the interests of the American government or the people of the United States?’

“‘My opinion is that it isn’t,’ was Bridges’ response. ‘You see, I believe in the American form of government. I practice it every day. But the big job seems to be to make it work. A lot of people put obstacles in our way—in the way of making democracy work.’

“‘What do you think democracy is?’ Shoemaker asked.

“‘Government by will of the majority,’ replied Bridges. ‘That’s the simplest short cut to it that I know of.’

“‘Do you believe in capitalist government?’” was Shoemaker’s next question.

“‘Do you mean democracy or capitalist government?’ Bridges countered, grinning. ‘The two things are different.’ Shoemaker acknowledged this, and Bridges continued: ‘If you mean capitalist society, I’ve not much use for it.’ ”

Peter Steffens’ shock of dark, curly hair ruffled in the breeze as he stood beside his stepfather on the deck of the ferry Angel Island. They were returning to San Francisco in mid-afternoon, after having heard Bridges’ morning testimony and lunching at the immigration station’s tiny dining room.

“What did you think of it, Peter?” inquired Stewart.

“I thought that those government men don’t get along very well.”

“How come?” asked the humorist.

“Well, I went over to look out the window of the dining room, and I was right near the table where the government men were eating,” the little boy explained. “I could hear them talking, and Mr. Bonham and Mr. Norene were awfully mad at Mr. Shoemaker. They said he was too nice to Mr. Bridges.”

In the editorial rooms of the *Daily Californian*, newspaper published by the Associated Students at the University of California, three boys studied the newspapers and press dispatches that night.

"The Oakland *Tribune* quotes Bridges as advocating the poisoning of all employers," remarked one.

"I bet he would, too, if he got the chance," said another.

"Uh-uh," said the third, in a determined negative. "It's a little deeper than that. I wonder what Bridges really did say."

CHAPTER SEVEN

Bridges' Attitudes and Actions

UNDER the examination of Prosecutor Shoemaker, Harry Bridges spent two and a half days piecing together the picture of himself. He described his deeds and the motives for doing them. He laid bare his friendships, his sympathies, and his working relationships with various people and groups. He named the enemies—not of himself—but of the workers he represented; ticked them off, one by one, and listed them as “dangerous.”

Not a single question from the prosecution went unanswered. The more these questions probed the inner recesses of his mind, the more Bridges seemed to enjoy himself. It was a battle, and this man's life had been built on battles. Bridges literally embraced opportunity with a wrestler's clutch. He made out of that little courtroom a gigantic sounding board, through which the world might hear, if it cared, what had animated the working men and women of the Pacific Coast, how they had puzzled and struggled in their fight to better their lowly condition.

Bridges was the defendant, but he was not on the defensive. He was, in the glaring limelight of those days, a rare combination of frankness, dignity, and piercing acumen. And through it all he moved and spoke, not as an individual, but as the living embodiment of the hopes and hates of the underprivileged.

Coming to America with an intimate knowledge of his native land, which had already gone through the problems of labor organization and labor politics, where labor had successfully withstood employer op-

position and made its voice respected, Bridges found himself in a new country where the employer-employee relationship was still in a state of babel. Multitudinous and discordant voices attempted to speak for the worker—unity and strength lay on the side of the boss.

His first move, Bridges related, was to join the Industrial Workers of the World, the reviled and respected Wobblies.

"I didn't know much about the aims of the I. W. W. when I joined," he said. "As soon as I found out I got out fast. These aims were syndicalistic and anarchistic. They had a program of extreme rank and filism, which bogged labor down under the guise of democracy. It was really disruption. There are still a lot of I. W. W. men up in the Northwest. They believe in direct action to settle disputes instead of trying other and possibly better methods."

By "direct action," Bridges explained, he meant the use of strikes and other types of militant action when lesser steps might achieve better and more lasting gains.

"We believe in strikes, too," he added, "but only at the right time and under the right circumstances. For instance, they refused to sign any agreement or to arbitrate. They wouldn't consolidate their forces. They were opposed to political action in any form. They thought they could build strong unions, call strikes, cause a collapse of the system and take over for themselves."

Terms relating to Communism for which other witnesses had given varying definitions had interested Bridges, it developed. He had asked party members the meaning of such words and phrases as "fraction," "top fraction," and "the party line." A fraction, he said he found out, would be a group of party members within any organization which met to consider problems of interest to themselves. A top fraction would be the executive committee of the fraction. Bridges denied ever having been a member of either a fraction or top fraction.

The "party line," however, proved a bit more difficult.

"I have heard the term quite a bit, but I don't know what is meant by it," he stated. "I have heard the term in this way; that there has

been a great point raised by reactionaries, and what-not, in their unions, and that they have a lot of general terms that they use. They use 'fractions' and 'top fractions,' and they use 'cells' and 'party line,' and all that, and that crops up in that way. But as far as a complete explanation of the term is concerned I have never been able to get it. I have asked a lot of people, too. It is not a Communist term—that is what they have told me."

Asked to explain the term "cell" in relation to Communism, Bridges said he had hardly ever heard the term except in relation to Fascism.

"I happen to know there are Fascist cells," he stated. "For example, I had occasion to make a little investigation into Fascist groups in the various munition and aircraft plants on the Coast here, and we found that they were termed 'cells.' We notified the Department of Justice about it and they have all the evidence."

Dean Landis had a question here. "When you say 'we' do you mean the I. L. A.?"

"No," said Bridges. "The CIO and myself as West Coast CIO director investigated the various groups of the Nazi and Fascist members—the Bund—and in every aircraft and munitions plant on the Coast here they have this group, and we turned their names and numbers over to the Department of Justice, and also to the Department of Labor."

Asked if he had ever investigated the Communist Party and its work in the unions, Bridges replied:

"Well, I wouldn't say 'investigate.' If there was a question that came up insofar as the Communist Party was concerned that I, as an official of the trade union, thought they might be responsible for or that they might be directing—I tried to do something about it. In such a case I would call up the Communist Party headquarters and try to get hold of an official and I would say, 'What is being done around here? Are you responsible for this? If you are I would like to see it corrected.'

"They would either affirm or deny their responsibility. If they denied it I accepted their word. If they said they were responsible for a certain policy, and it was in opposition to our trade union policies, they would be told about it and would be requested to do anything they could to correct it.

"I think that when individual members of the Communist Party, or possibly groups of them—when we believe they have gotten out of line insofar as the trade union policy in a local union is concerned, I think the only way to correct that is to notify the Communist Party officials that we don't like it."

Bridges fired a whole salvo when the question was asked as to whether he had ever felt that the Communists were trying to take over the unions.

"Not our unions," he burst forth. "*Nobody* can take them over. We have the most democratic trade unions in the country and it is impossible for anybody to take them over. They can waste a lot of time trying, but it has been my experience that they concern themselves more with building democracy in the trade unions than with trying to take them over. I believe if they could take them over it would be by convincing the majority of the membership that what they are trying to do is right."

Bridges said that probably Communists did make such attempts, adding: "But anybody that does that, and succeeds, must go at it in the proper way and convince the majority of the rank and file that it is to their benefit. Otherwise they would be a pretty dumb bunch of workers. It would have to be to the benefit of the men, rather than political purposes."

But political purposes and trade union purposes are sometimes difficult to distinguish, Bridges declared.

"We hear a lot of talk about keeping trade unions out of politics, but everybody that advocates and talks it, I find, is in politics up to his neck, except that he is playing politics for himself and not for the trade unions or the membership. I have never been able to distinguish

where the line ends so far as politics and trade unionism are concerned. They are both mixed up.”

In just what manner, for instance, had Bridges objected to Communist activity in trade union affairs?

“I can give this example,” Bridges responded to the question. “We have certain regulations in our unions. In my own local union we have a rule to the effect that you cannot hold office for more than two years. Then you are automatically out of office at the end of two years. I found that the Communist Party members, or one of them that I knew was a Communist Party member, was advocating that this rule be eliminated and the constitution be amended to throw it out.

“I am for the rule. It was through me that it was put in there in the first place, and it’s going to stay there if I can see that it is done. When I found out that at least one person that I knew was a Communist Party member was advocating that it was not a fair or democratic rule—and it is a matter of opinion—I opposed it, and I notified the Communist Party that I didn’t like it. Of course, I would say that, as far as the arguments these fellows put up, they were somewhat logical and convincing.”

Asked if he had made his protest to the Communist Party on this occasion orally or in writing, Bridges laughed:

“Oh, orally. No, I don’t write to the Communist Party—not that I believe it shouldn’t be done, but it would probably be up here in evidence to prove that I am a member.”

Shoemaker differed with Bridges as to whether a letter written on such a subject would be used against him.

“I might as well tell you,” said Bridges with an expressive wave of the hands. “That’s the reason, although there is no reason why I shouldn’t. But things are misconstrued a lot in these days.”

Asked whom he notified and how he gave the notification when he had a matter to take up with the Communists, Bridges said he “just got on the phone,” called the party headquarters, and talked to

either William Schneiderman, the district secretary, or to Walter Lambert, another official.

"That is a thing which worries me a little bit," observed Dean Landis. "When you say you notified the Communist Party, I would like to get some concrete idea of what the mechanics are. If you told me today: 'Notify the Democratic Party to do so and so,' or 'notify the Republican Party to do so and so,' I'd have to scratch my head and think how in thunder I could do that."

"I know how to do it," said Bridges, smilingly helpful. "It all depends. If I want to communicate with the Democratic Party with respect to a labor question, I get in touch with Daniel Tobin, who is the labor representative on the Democratic National Committee. It is very necessary that we communicate with the Democratic Party heads. It is the same with the Republican Party. If you are a labor man and you want to go to the official head of the Republican Party for labor, you go to William Hutcheson, president of the Carpenters and Joiners Union.

"Then, of course, as far as the political issues are concerned, you have your national committees and your local committees. As far as the Communist Party is concerned, you look in the telephone book and you get the number of the headquarters of the Communist Party—and I call up the headquarters and ask for them."

It worked the other way, too, Bridges said. If the Communist officials had something they wanted to take up with him, they called him up and came down to his office to talk things over.

On the question of Communist influence in the unions, Bridges said that the people with influence in the unions were the members of the unions.

Well, about calling up political parties, had Bridges ever called up the Democrats to ask for support of the unions? "Plenty of times." Ever call the Republicans? "Occasionally." Would he make such calls on matters related solely to the unions?

"Definitely," said Bridges. "They possibly would be political mat-

ters. In other words, the support of some particular piece of legislation that the union was interested in. But I might say we wouldn't call up the Republican Party on trade union strategy, or anything like that."

Had Bridges ever sought the support or advice of the Communists on trade union strategy, or on anything except strictly political matters?

"Yes, for the same reasons," he replied. "Anything that came up in the union, for example, that we needed support on. We call up everybody that we believe we can get support from, including the Communist Party.

"But I think we have to differentiate between the two. As far as trade union strategy is concerned, we call up nobody. That is what my job is. There is nobody, in our opinion, who has enough sense to advise us. No one can do that like the people who know the unions and live and work in them. No outsider could hope to do it. But call up for information or support? Certainly, we'd call anyone."

The questioning swung to Darcy, who was top Communist in San Francisco in 1934, and his relations with Bridges. He said he met Darcy several times during the '34 strike and the following year and they talked over various problems. What problems, for instance? Well, the problem of disavowing Communist assistance in the '34 strike.

"I will explain it in a minute," added Bridges. "I didn't think it was fair, the action we subsequently took, because amongst the only friends that we had in that strike, at least in the beginning—the only people that showed a little friendliness toward us—were the Communist Party officials. However, there was such a Red scare raised—an organized Red scare—in the press that eventually we took certain actions in the union to openly claim and publicize in many ways that we had no dealings, contacts or associations whatsoever with the Communist Party. It was only fair to tell them about this before it took place.

"Now, there were reasons. In the '34 strike the only newspaper that was at all friendly or in any way would print any of the real stories of what the strike was all about was the *Western Worker*, and eventually that paper was officially adopted by the strike committee as their official organ for the giving out of strike releases, and the *Western Worker* printed a special strike bulletin—I think a daily strike bulletin—that carried the true story of the strike. These bulletins were distributed to our membership and elsewhere.

"So in this respect, when it came to the point because of an organized program of terror and what-not under the guise of Communism—it didn't sit very well with the strike committee or the members of the rank and file to, in effect, say to these people, 'Well, now that you have been used and now that we are up against this, we are being told to disassociate with you. It looks like we will have to do it.' And that was done.

"So in connection with activities like that, in connection with the paper, it was necessary for us to meet and talk with Darcy. Of course, at that time we also have to remember we had a green union. Very few of the officials paid any attention to whether a man was a Communist or not. We had heard so much about it. There was no great to-do about having meetings with Darcy or anybody else. We did it openly and more or less officially."

Now, how about Harry Jackson, to whom Major Milner had testified he had seen Bridges pay \$2.50 in party dues. Had he met Jackson? Was he a Communist? Had he ever given him any money? Bridges answered yes to all three questions.

"I can say that I have paid him money in San Francisco and possibly other places," Bridges reminisced. "When I say 'paid' it has been more in the nature of a loan or gift. My first acquaintance with Jackson went back to either 1932 or '33. At that time we had a company union on the San Francisco waterfront. Jackson was one of the Communist Party people—no, he wasn't at that time. He was an organizer for the Marine Workers' Industrial Union. They

used to speak on the waterfront and organize the longshoremen into the Marine Workers' Industrial Union. They didn't have much success. Many of us were very sympathetic to Jackson. They would come down there, for example, on a motor truck. They would be speaking about five minutes and then the police would rush in and either throw them off the truck or generally beat them up, and what-not.

"Naturally, they had the sympathy of a lot of longshoremen. We believed that they had a right to speak. We were always inflicted with other speakers, such as supporters of Herbert Hoover and Mayor Rossi and people like that; but when somebody came there to preach against the company union the police were right on the job and used to do a pretty good job on those fellows.

"He was fairly well known. Eventually, of course, as the trade union movement got going and the Marine Workers' Industrial Union was disbanded, Jackson—I think he is blacklisted in possibly every port in the United States because of trade union activity.

"So it has always been my policy when I ran into Jackson to ask him how he was getting along and if he was hard up, and, if so, I would give him a couple of dollars. That's the only way I ever gave him any money.

"Then it is a general thing amongst seamen, that if you need a couple of dollars to eat or sleep somewhere, you ask for it and other people ask you. It is the custom today, and it always has been. That's the only money I have ever paid him."

So much for Major Milner and his "dues"!

Now—had Bridges ever been at 501 Baker Street, the Pierre Chateau of Arthur Kent and his father, Pierre Margolis? No, never. Sure of that? Absolutely sure—not to attend a meeting or have a drink or anything else. Had Bridges ever been at 37 Grove Street when that address was the headquarters of the Communist Party in San Francisco? Yes. The place at one time had a bookstore on the ground floor, devoted to left-wing and trade union literature. Bridges

lived in the vicinity, and sometimes, possibly two or three times, he had dropped in and purchased a pamphlet, or something. Had he ever attended any meetings, Communist or otherwise, there? No, never.

Bridges was asked if he had ever made a statement before his union that it had the Communist Party to thank for what it had gained.

Bridges seemed amused. "I never stated that," he laughed. "I'd be foolish to make such a statement. You cannot fool our people that easily. They know who got them the things they have gotten, and they take credit themselves. I would never make such a statement. It is quite possible I have made a statement that we have received assistance, in certain situations, from the Communist Party, and every one of our members knows that. But not that we have them to thank for everything we have got. That is untrue.

"In my opinion, insofar as our strikes and struggles are concerned, the building of our unions, we would have had them even if the Communist Party had not been there. It is possible that, because of the Communist Party being there, we had more support than we might have had otherwise. But to give the Communist Party credit for the building of the unions, especially of the waterfront, and the gains they have made, that is an incorrect statement and I wouldn't make it to anybody."

Bridges was quite explicit about the problems in which he, representing the unions, had solicited the assistance of the Communist Party. Such assistance, he said, was concerned almost wholly with political matters, such as the municipal mayoralty campaign of 1935, and the combination of all the unions and liberal groups in 1938 to defeat a proposed constitutional amendment which, if carried, would have practically eliminated unions in California by law. The support of Communists had also been openly solicited, he said, in cases such as the King-Ramsey-Connor "ship murder" frame-up and the "Modesto Boys' " dynamite frame-up.

Great curiosity having been expressed as to how such aid was openly

and officially solicited, Bridges explained that either a union committee would be sent to see the Communist officials, or they would be called on the telephone and asked to come to the union office. Did Bridges personally go to Communist headquarters on such matters?

"No. I haven't done it personally. If I want to contact a Communist Party official, or any of them, I don't go up to the Communist Party headquarters, for two reasons. First, I haven't a lot of time. Telephones are available. They can come down and see me. They might have a lot more time than I. Secondly, it might not be the most intelligent thing to do, although I am not afraid, or anything like that, but your actions are misconstrued. There are many, many people around, apparently, who think that because you even talk to a Communist—they put you right in the Communist Party."

Then came a battering-ram question, intended to pin the witness like a butterfly in a nature study collection. Is the influence of the Communist Party beneficial or detrimental to the labor movement as a whole? Bridges took it right in stride.

"I don't know," he began. "That is a pretty general question. I have known of instances where I believe that if that was carried out to the logical conclusion it would be detrimental. I know of other things advocated by the Communist Party where it has been distinctly beneficial. You have to break it down."

Would Bridges say that one outweighed the other? He would.

"In my experience with the people that I know who are members of the Communist Party, and from what I have seen of their actions in the unions, I found them good union men. They have generally fought for progressive and democratic trade unionism. I have very few complaints against them as individuals. I have some complaints against the Communist Party as a whole, insofar as the trade unions are concerned, but they are not many.

"And if we look at it that way, I think that the good the Communist Party does, if they have any influence over trade unions—which

they don't have over ours—would outweigh any bad things the other way.”

The next turn in the questioning brought into focus an alleged statement made by Bridges in a speech in Seattle, widespread all over the United States, to the effect that the unions he leads looked forward to the day when there would be no more employing class. How about that speech?

Bridges said the speech was made at the University of Washington Lunch Club during a longshoremen's convention. He spoke on the economic and political program of the CIO.

“During the questioning period,” he related, “a young lady, I believe fourteen or fifteen years old, got up and said, ‘I want to ask you a question, Mr. Bridges. If we go on as you advocate we do, and all the working people in the country get into trade unions, and you get strong enough so when they demand an increase in wages the employers will have to give it to them and therefore the employers cannot make any money, they are liable to turn around and shut down the factories and shops, and then everybody will starve to death. What is your answer to that?’

“My answer was that, in my opinion, if the employers of America ever decide that they will shut down industry all over the country, the American people will see to it that they get the necessities of life, whether the employers are willing to open up the factories or not. I still believe that.”

Did Bridges recall having made any statement at that meeting to the effect that sometime there would be no employing class? Not just in that way.

“I think I was asked the question, ‘Do you believe the time will ever come when the employers will try to shut down all American industry?’ I said, ‘I think they certainly will try. They will try anything. If they try a move like that, that will be the end of them, in my opinion.’ I believe that is correct.”

Did Bridges at that time state that eventually all the means of production would be in the hands of the workers?

"I never made any such statement," he retorted. "I am of the opinion that that report was given to the press by one of the students. At that time we were boycotting the *Seattle Times* because it was resisting the organizing efforts of the Newspaper Guild. It was pretty well garbled, that speech. This particular newspaper made up headlines because, I believe, they were somewhat incensed at us for the boycott we put on them."

Bridges the militant—yes. Bridges the revolutionary—no.

The same query about fiery speechmaking came up in connection with an incident at Crockett, the town on the northeastern shore of San Francisco Bay where the huge California-Hawaiian sugar refinery is located. Did Mr. Bridges recall what he had said in an address to a union meeting up there one time—an address that was also widely publicized?

"I went into some detail about Communism and the Red scare," Bridges said. "It was necessary at that time because there was a certain party called Colonel Sanborn up in the hills there and he was drilling a vigilante army, with rifles and ammunition supplied by the state. The avowed purpose of that army was to run all trade unionists out of Crockett. The meeting was called to head this off. I went up there and spoke pretty strongly and practically said, in effect, 'If that is their program it might be a little tough job in running us out; that the workers had a claim on some part of the industry up there and no person like Sanborn and his vigilantes would run them out.' I went very deeply into the subject of Communism and the Red scare, because that was the cloak under which it was going to be accomplished."

Bridges said he could not recall his exact words, but could refresh his memory by re-reading Sanborn's paper *The American Citizen* and another paper, published in Crockett, which had carried quotations from his speech. "They were far from the truth," he said, "but

by looking them over I can possibly bring back to mind what I did say.

"I remember there was quite a stir in the *Crockett-Sentinel* up there. Of course, it is a company-owned town, and a company-owned paper, and they exaggerated everything I said."

On the subject of the American Legion Bridges blazed with batteries wide open, declaring the organization as a whole had deserted the principles upon which it was founded, was in the clutches of a corporate-minded leadership which committed anti-labor and even outright Fascist acts which, if clearly understood by the rank and file membership, would be rejected and repudiated.

"Its activities," Bridges lashed out, "although generally cloaked under a lot of patriotic phraseology and flag-waving, mean that any time the boys want strikebreakers one of the first places they turn is the Legion. There are all too many officials and activities in the Legion against our unions. I know this to my own bitter experience. However, there are individuals in the Legion that cannot be classified that way."

Bridges told how, during the seamen's strike in New Orleans in 1921, the employers advertised for strikebreakers, "Legion men preferred," how those men were hired from Legion headquarters, which also supplied guards and plug-uglies.

"And in our activities on the Pacific Coast," he went on, "most of the labor espionage has been worked with the connivance and through the officers of the Legion. The packing of our union meetings and things like that have been pretty closely allied with the officers of the American Legion."

Asked what he meant by "packing" the meetings, Bridges went further:

"The Legion, or some of its officers, were instrumental in packing one of our waterfront union meetings to declare a strike on the waterfront when we were trying to avoid a strike. They gathered together a group of WPA workers, and under the guise of running the Communists off the waterfront, took these people down, fitted

them out with spurious books, and sent them into that meeting as members of the union. They were told to watch a certain official, and to vote yes or no as he did."

Was this work the Legion was supposedly doing against the unions, or against the Communist Party? Definitely it was against the unions, Bridges asserted.

"On this particular occasion this was a jurisdictional strike," Bridges explained. "One of our fundamental policies is against jurisdictional strikes. The purpose of this meeting was to have the Marine Firemen strike and refuse to work with the longshoremen. These people packed the Marine Firemen's meeting, and the issue was not hours, wages and working conditions. It was an attempt to split the waterfront unions, to call a disorganized strike and to wreck our unions. That was definitely against union policies and union men."

Bridges denied that he had ever heard that it was a policy of the Communist Party to attack the Legion and similar organizations as anti-labor and Fascist for the purpose of discrediting the "theory of patriotism."

He said, however, that he did know, as a union leader, that "it is our policy to support patriotic organizations providing that their policies are not directed to undermining or destroying our unions or other organizations that are interested in democracy and civil liberties."

Bridges said he would "prefer to believe" that the Communist Party was sincere in its claim of interest in the welfare of the working class. He said he did not believe Communists were guilty of mere "lip service" in this regard. Did they support candidates in union elections? Sometimes. He himself believed he had received such support. But he said he found the same thing to be true as regards fraternal groups, lodges and other organizations to which union members happened to belong.

Lumping all such outside support together, Bridges declared that the unions' business could not be the affair of any other groups, and

that when such attempts were discovered they were always discouraged.

"We have done everything we can to elect officials solely on their merit without reference to nationality, creed or color or religion, or anything else," he stated. "In fact, our constitution provides that."

Religious groups frequently get behind certain proposals or candidates, and such matters are difficult to avoid, he explained.

"Take along the waterfront," he said, "positively sixty-five per cent of the men are Irish Catholics. If a proposal is made by an Irish Catholic, there is a tendency of the Catholic element to maybe support it. We believe that is wrong, and we tend to discourage it. No matter what you do, you cannot entirely prevent something like that taking place."

Bridges was asked to pass judgment on a sizeable list of names. Did he know them, and were they Communists? Most of them he said he had met, some frequently, and several of them were Communists. But he denied vehemently and repeatedly that he had ever met them, individually or collectively, in a Communist meeting at any time.

He had met Morris Rapport of Seattle a time or two, and discussed Washington politics with him. He had met Earl Browder at a meeting at Dreamland Rink in 1936 when Browder was campaigning for the presidency—but he had not met Browder and other top-flight Communists secretly during the 1934 strike on the beach below Fleishhacker Pool, or at the Kinkead ranch near Cupertino, or anywhere else.

He told about a unionist named Walter or Ed Stack: "He is a kind of funny character and he doesn't make any bones of what he believes in. He's a pretty active fellow in trying to get everybody to join the Communist Party." Had he ever asked Bridges to join? Oh, yes, many times. "I kidded him about it; asked him what it was worth to him."

The prosecution made a terrific to-do about a union which would

admit into membership, or retain in membership, a man who advocated overthrow of the government by force and violence. It all left Bridges unruffled. A member's political beliefs were his own concern, he explained. The union's concern was only as to the member's conduct as a union man, and as to his occupation as a worker.

But, Shoemaker asked in tones of extreme concern, what if such a man should demand the floor in a union meeting and start spouting off about taking to arms and overthrowing the government?

"He would be allowed to get up on the floor and state any view he felt or any view in which he believed," said Bridges calmly. "The only rule we have in our union is, regardless of what your beliefs or opinions are, you will be allowed to state them on the floor at the meetings, and then you sit down and the other members state theirs. Generally speaking, he would state his, and ninety-nine per cent of the rest of the membership would get up and state the opposite, from what I have seen of the union.

"After all, unions are, in effect, small governments. They are all closely patterned after the Bill of Rights and the Constitution. Any man is allowed in the union whose views do not conflict with the union constitution or union bill of rights. I believe under the Constitution of the United States the right of free speech is guaranteed, and we follow it and guarantee it. We mightn't like what they say, but we will fight to the end for their right to say it."

But when the question came as to the right of free speech extending to license, rather than liberty, Bridges came to the point:

"We are taken out to a pretty far-fetched point here," he observed. "I don't think anybody would dare get up in our unions to advocate the overthrow of the government by force and violence. They would throw them out on their ear!"

A rapid-fire series of questions came about the Magnolia Bluff meeting. Bridges recalled it. The host was Bruce Hannon, now secretary of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific. It was after a mass meeting in Seattle. There were about twenty people there, and

the gathering was purely social and the talk quite general. Engstrom had gone to Hannon's home in the same car with Bridges.

On the question of Bridges' political differences with Communists, he was drawn out more fully. For instance, he had felt it was foolish for Communists to run candidates for public office. He preferred political action along the lines of a broad Labor Party, which might stand a chance of success once in a while. And then:

"I argued violently with the Communist Party leaders in the 1934 campaign of Upton Sinclair, where the Communist Party opposed Upton Sinclair," Bridges revealed. "We were in full support of Sinclair, and organized and contributed to his support."

Now, besides political programs, the Communist Party had a trade union program; did Bridges know what it was? Bridges knew some specific points.

"They are for, and always have been, as far as I know, for the industrial form of unionism," he said. "They are for referendum votes to call strikes; they are for strikes to be called by majority vote; they favor the election of strike committees to handle strikes by secret ballot; they are in favor of calling off strikes by secret ballot and majority vote.

"They favor elimination of racketeering and gangsterism in trade unions, as we do; they are for complete democracy in the trade unions; they are against any discrimination in trade unions for racial, or political beliefs; they are against discrimination in trade unions because of color. Many trade unions discriminate against colored people.

"I know they support all those things generally—and so do we."

However, Bridges objected when the objectives he had just outlined were referred to as "their program."

"That is not their program," he insisted. "The question of industrial unionism is not the Communist Party program. That is our program as much as their program—maybe a little more. And certainly it is not the program of the Republican Party."

CHAPTER EIGHT

The Barricades of Today

THE warm fruitfulness of the Santa Clara Valley lay pleasant to the eye, taste and smell. It was early evening, and in the half-light of the dying sunset, an apricot grower drove up to a country store. Above the store was a hall frequently used by farmers for meetings.

The grower, middle-aged, Anglo-Saxon in appearance, marched vigorously into the store and nodded to several people lounging there.

"Oh, Tony," he said, "I've been looking for you. I got something that'll stop your hollering about this fellow Bridges."

Tony, an Italian, graying around the temples, his face ruddied by weather and wine, came forward with a gleam of friendly combat in his eyes.

"Aha!" laughed Tony, "I stop holler about Bridge when dey take heem and go like dis,"—drawing his finger across his throat. "Bridge say he hate boss, wanta keel heem—wanta poison heem. I hope dey fixa heem queeck."

The American farmer smiled tolerantly. He brought from his pocket newspaper copies. "I've got two papers here, Tony," said the grower. "You've been reading the *Examiner*, ain't ya?"

Tony nodded, "Sure, *Examiner* he tell."

"Yeah, *Examiner* he tell all right, Tony, but you know *Chronicle*?"

"Yeah, pretty good paper. He tell too I guess."

"You know *People's World*?"

Tony shook his head. He looked frowningly at one copy the farmer placed before him. "I tink I hear—dis Communista paper, huh?"

"Oh, I don't know," said the apricot grower. "Do you think the *Chronicle* is a Communist paper?"

Tony looked blank, but the storekeeper came to his rescue. "Quit ribbing Tony, John," he advised the grower. "Everybody knows the *Chronicle* is a Republican paper."

"Thanks," said John. "The *Chronicle* is Republican and the *People's World* is—whatever it is I don't know, but I thought you ought to hear what they say about Bridges and the bosses, Tony."

"Oh, I know," said Tony, "Bridge wanta keel boss."

John sat down on a carton of canned goods, spread out the two papers. "Now look here," he said, "you read one paper and it tells you something—here in this paper it tells you something else. It says that Bridges was asked if he believed you could get rid of the American employing class by voting against them, and at first he just laughed and said 'no' and then they got after him some more about it and this is what he said: (reading from the paper) 'I haven't given it a great deal of thought. I don't think you could eliminate them by the means of the ballot, or possibly in any other way except you poison them or something. I mean, if you start talking about eliminating them by means of the ballot, I think it would be a ridiculous situation. I cannot conceive of taking a ballot to eliminate the employing class.'"

John looked up from his paper. "Now, that's what the *Chronicle*, the Republican paper, said Bridges said about poisoning employers."

He turned to the *People's World*. "In this paper, it says he said the same thing only it explains when he said it he was laughing to beat hell."

Tony scratched his head. "Huh—maybe so, maybe so," he complained, "but Bridge heesa no good—he no like Mussolini."

John laughed. "Did you read that in the *Examiner*, too?" he asked.

"No, no," said Tony. "Italian Consul he say Bridge no good, he no like Mussolini."

The storekeeper entered in. "You know," he commented quietly, "it seems to me from what I can read that Bridges has been giving the government quite a ride."

He picked up John's copy of the *Chronicle*. "You see, here it says that after the 'poisoning business' Shoemaker still kept after Bridges trying to get him to say that even though the employing class could be eliminated, it *ought* to be eliminated; and Bridges' answer was one of the prettiest things I ever saw. Just read between the lines. I can see him laughing inside himself and looking at that government lawyer and saying under his breath 'what the hell, man, what the hell?' But see what he says here in answer to that question: 'I think it is ridiculous. You would have to—after all, we have a democratic form of government and a democratic set-up. Generally, the definition of a democracy and a democratic form of government—well, democracy generally means that each group has got the right to its own opinions and what-not. Now, so long as we support a democratic set-up, any move to eliminate any particular group, no matter how much we dislike that group—and I have no love for the employer and I think that is clear—but, nevertheless, any move so long as we support the democratic form of government made to eliminate or destroy any such group will ruin the democratic form of government.

" 'If we are sincere and honest in regard to supporting the democratic form of government, we will fight just as hard against the elimination of those people we don't like as we will for the elimination of the people we do like. I cannot conceive, as long as the present form of government is maintained in this country, or any other, that the elimination of the employer class will come about by the ballot or any other means. You will have to change the form of government, in my opinion.' "

"Man, that sure is a mouthful," commented John. "That's why the pilgrim fathers came to America—that's why we had the revolution of '76. As a matter of fact, Tony, that's why you and the other

Mussolini-lovers can get along and make a living in this country. Maybe you can't in your own."

Tony looked unhappy. "But *Examiner* say Bridge is Red," he protested feebly. "*Examiner* he say Bridge don't believe dose t'ings."

From the little circle that had gathered came the voice of a canery worker, whose union button was set conspicuously on his shirt.

"Jeeze, I don't know what you're going by," he offered. "They asked Bridges about a dozen times and each time he said he did not know of any system better than the democratic system, or better than the United States government. They asked him so damn many questions, so damn many different ways that if he was a-lyin' they sure should have tripped him up. I think the man's telling the truth myself."

"It sure was a pip," said John, "when they asked Bridges if the property owners should be paid for their stuff if the workers did take over the government. You know, that's a problem that I thought about myself. But Bridges comes right back and says it's in the constitution that no one can be robbed of their property without compensation."

"Yeah," said the storekeeper, "I understand even the Dean got a laugh out of that one. And the Dean also said a funny thing. He said that it was in the constitution, all right, but there was some hitch to it. I remember hearing how the Dean said that old Justice Holmes had said something like this—"The Fourteenth Amendment allows a little larceny now and then." "

Tony was not quite ready to give up. "But Bridge did say he hate boss," he insisted, "so I have to hate Bridge. On my farm I have two paesani, they work for me."

"Sure he did," retorted John, "but not the kind of boss you are, Tony. You didn't read that part of it. Dean Landis asked Bridges what he meant by hating employers. Bridges said he didn't hate any one boss as an individual, he said he had no love for the big shots. He said: (looking at the paper) 'All the evils that I have run into

and all the misery I have run into have generally sprung from that group, and the things that they have attempted to put over.

“‘There are very few small employers left today. If they are not in an association of employers they are soon forced in or put out of business. Every employer that we are forced to deal with today, we have to deal with as an association of employers. There is no heart or soul in these associations.

“‘As far as individual employers or small employers are concerned, it has been my experience generally that they are very easy to do business with, and they have a realization of other people’s troubles and ills besides their own. But I have never found one instance where an association of large industrial owners or factories, large bankers or people like that—I have not found one instance where they are even willing to attempt to realize a lot of the troubles and ills that might exist on the other side, with the people in their employ. I have been very curious in my experience to try and find one single instance of that, and so far I have not come across it.’”

The storekeeper nodded. “I guess a bunch of us kind of found out the truth of that,” he said.

“Yeah,” said John, “I guess we did. The canners were putting the screws on us, and putting the screws on, until we got wise to ourselves and formed the Apricot Growers Union.”

Another farmer, who had been listening silently, broke in. “I wouldn’t say that,” he objected. “You know one of the easiest things in the world, if a guy can’t quite make it himself, is to blame it on the big shots. It’s a lot easier for a failure to listen to an alien agitator than it is to get in and buckle down to work and make a living.”

John glared at him. “Yes,” he said, “you can talk, but we know you. You’re one of them Associated Farmers.”

“Sure I am,” said the man. “And I’m not one of them Montgomery Street farmers like they say in that red sheet you got there (pointing to the *People’s World*). Everybody knows I’m a real dirt farmer,

and I say I can get by without any unions and without any alien agitators."

Tony looked uncertainly from one disputant to the other.

"You're a dirt farmer, Mr. Associated Farmer," snorted John. "Only trouble is you don't own any more dirt. I happen to know that you joined the Associated Farmers and are fronting for them right now because the bank told you if you didn't they'd take up your mortgage, and that bank is run by big business which runs the Associated Farmers and makes you jump when they crack the whip, you damn fool. Sooner or later they'll take your farm away anyway and then maybe you'll know what the score is.

"Us apricot growers found out something. We got us a union just like the longshoremen, and we licked the canners and got a better price out of them. We learned we got to keep on working like that, just like the unions, if we're going to make a living. Up in San Francisco they'd call you a scab for what you done in our growers' strike. We're going to stick together, we're goin' to make a living, and when the bank gets tired of making a Charley McCarthy out of you and takes up your mortgage, you won't have nobody to help you. You'll be a bum."

In his questioning, Prosecutor Shoemaker seemed to travel in concentric circles. He would leave a subject, travel the entire circuit of ideas, and return repeatedly to his starting point to ask the original question in a slightly different way. Consequently he dipped again and again, at different times during the lengthy examination, into Bridges' ideas regarding the employing class.

On the theory that it is easier to catch flies with molasses than vinegar, Shoemaker tried to trap Bridges with a compliment. He related how, when the maritime workers were on strike, Bridges had made arrangements with the credit companies to whom they were paying instalments on automobiles, radios and furniture so that the strikers would not lose their equities, and were permitted to pay out after they returned to work.

"That was to your everlasting credit," Shoemaker said, "but isn't that an example of where cooperation between the unions and the corporate interests works to mutual advantage?"

Bridges smilingly answered the prosecutor, but in his answer gave added force to his philosophy of irrevocable conflict between the employer and the worker. "That was purely a business deal," Bridges said with a shrug. "The employers had something to gain. But where there is a conflict of economic interests, where they have something to lose because the workers get something, I have never found one single case where they were even ready to admit there were miseries and ills on the other side."

Shoemaker asked, what, if anything, could be done to remedy this friction between the working and employing class.

"Well, when you come to talking about remedies, I have found this much out," said Bridges. "I have been in the trade union movement for quite a while. I know in many foreign countries that the matter of recognition of collective bargaining, the right to organize, and the recognition of unions was conceded many years ago, thirty or forty years ago.

"It has not yet been conceded in this country. We have enough trouble on our hands at this time even getting the right to organize, the right to recognition, the right to have our trade unions, or even to get a ten-cent an hour increase in wages. It seems to me that it might be all very well to talk about it, but before we get to the point where we *can* talk about it, before we even get beyond the point of getting five cents or ten cents an hour more, an increase in wages—if we raise the issue that we are going to take over the means of production, that is a long, long way ahead.

"I am not concerned with that. I believe it will be thirty or forty years hence, and I don't think I'll be around. There are plenty of things to be done today; for instance, the matter of gaining simple recognition of trade unions, and so on. There are areas in this country and in this state where we do not dare go in as trade unions."

This seemed to amaze Shoemaker. "You have a right to organize; you have the right of collective bargaining now, haven't you?" he asked in a shocked tone.

"Yes," shot back Bridges, "where we are strong enough to enforce it! Our entire struggle is in trying to keep these rights to organize, the rights of collective bargaining. We don't need to go any further. I am not concerned with what is going to happen to the employing class thirty or forty years hence.

"History shows that in sixty years there have been organized only three million workers in this country. That is a very small percentage. It has only been in the past two or three years that that number has been doubled, and we are still a long, long way, far behind practically every country in the world in the matter of organization. If that is all we have been able to accomplish in sixty years, it seems we have to allow thirty or forty years before we reach the point where we can even think about taking over the means of production. Very frankly, the way I am going now I don't think I'll be here then."

The general weightiness lifted a moment later, while Bridges was describing conversations he had had with Walter Lambert, Communist official who was "pretty well versed in trade union matters."

"Is he a lawyer?" asked Shoemaker.

"No, he's a worker," Bridges responded with a peculiar emphasis. Then he added: "I really didn't mean that as being against any lawyer."

Shoemaker laughed: "I think it would apply with equal force to your own defense counsel as it would to me, so it is all right."

"I don't know," interjected Gladstein brightly. "I think we could qualify as workers too."

"Well, we are working—yes," observed Shoemaker.

And then, the belligerents having had a little laugh for themselves, everybody returned to the war.

Bridges was asked about various speeches he had made, particularly an address in Madison Square Garden, New York, in 1936 on behalf

of seamen. Had the Garden speech, or any other, been made upon orders of the Communist Party?

"I've never been ordered to speak by anybody but my union," retorted Bridges.

Sam Darcy came up again. It seemed he had written an article on the 1934 strike for *The Communist*, a party publication, in which he had stated that a rank and file committee had usurped the power of the regularly elected officials, in contravention of the union's constitution, and taken control of the affairs of the organization. This action was likened by Darcy to the assumption of power by the Russian Soviets in 1917. How about that?

"The article is correct as to the results," Bridges said. "The union won the strike and the men benefitted. But it is incorrect in the assumption that Communists did it, or that Communist practices were followed. We had a strike committee of seventy-five men elected from the docks, and the leadership wanted to sell us out, and tried to do it.

"And anyway, I don't have to have any examples like Russia to know what to do in a strike. It's simple. You either have the rank and file running the strike, or you have the top leadership running it."

"Do you think the Communists take too much credit?" asked Shoemaker.

"Sometimes."

There were a host of questions about Communists or alleged Communists, whether Bridges knew them, what they did, what names they used. At one point, on the question of names, Bridges commented wryly:

"They used to say I had a lot of names. And they used to say I was wanted for dynamiting in South America and blowing up bridges in Australia."

He told of many incidents of the past five years; the secret meetings the progressive delegates to the San Francisco Central Labor Council used to hold, before the AFL-CIO split came, in attempts to fight reactionary labor leadership; of the mimeographed *Waterfront*

Worker, edited by a group of militant longshoremen, which played a tremendous part in breaking the old company union that had existed on the waterfront and building the new organization which won the 1934 strike.

Asked who edited it, Bridges replied: "Everybody edited it. It was a democratic paper. Its success lay in the fact that it was written, edited and put out by working longshoremen. The men on the front had a good idea who was doing the job, but the shipowners would have given a million dollars to find out who was editing that paper."

Shoemaker drew the Dean's ire when, after developing the fact that Bridges had made speeches in support of Upton Sinclair and other liberal candidates and political issues, he stated:

"This man is an alien. Not being a citizen, he has not the right to vote. Yet here he is making speeches in an attempt to influence citizens."

"I see nothing wrong in that," said the Dean curtly. "If that was wrong, any young man under twenty-one would not have the right to make speeches. And let us not forget—aliens have fought in our wars. Of course, this is only my viewpoint, and you may differ. But what you and I think has nothing to do with the issues in this case."

Bridges put in his oar. "And I am an official of a union," he pointed out. "If the union votes to support a candidate or a campaign, it's my job to do it. If I don't, they'll find somebody who will. Those are my orders."

The episode of the dictaphone in Bridges' Portland hotel room during the 1937 convention of the Maritime Federation, touched upon by Major Milner, came out in a different light when Shoemaker began to question Bridges about possible Communist influence at that convention. Bridges readily admitted that the question of Communism was discussed, inside and outside the convention hall.

"Generally speaking, it was the question of using the Communist cry to attack us with," Bridges explained. "I mean the cry of Communism and red-baiting and the red scare, to split the convention. The

immigration authorities knew all about it. They had been raiding the rooms, and so on."

Bridges heatedly and specifically accused Norene of entering the rooms of two delegates, with a Portland police officer, of taking delegates into temporary custody for questioning, and of generally attempting to disrupt the convention, seeking to force Canadian delegates to return to Canada, and defeating the entire proceedings. When a complaint was made to the Department of Labor, Bridges said, "Of all people, Bonham was sent down to investigate. He made a speech to the convention, passed the whole thing off as a routine matter." And Bridges went further. He declared that if occasion arose, he would prove that the immigration authorities even went so far as to take a hand in the placing of the dictaphone in his hotel room.

Shoemaker dug out a photostat of an old *Daily Worker*, which quoted Bridges as saying: "If my views and policies coincide with those of the Communist Party, as those of the CIO do, I can't help that. We on the West Coast don't ask anyone his politics. We have Communists in our union; some of them are well known as Communists. We find them militant and sincere. Some of our members who are often charged with being Communists have much respect and following in the union because of their union activity."

Looking up from his reading, Shoemaker asked if this statement was correct.

"I see nothing in the statement right now that I wish to change," Bridges remarked casually. "My statement was in reference to any Communist policies that agreed with ours in the trade unions, or vice versa. You can't help that. I don't know what we can do about it—get a patent, maybe."

In various ways, the term "class struggle" had come into the courtroom, so now Bridges was asked if there was such a thing. His reply was, "Yes, very definitely." How would he describe it?

"Well," said Bridges, "we generally find that there seems to be a great aversion to talking about the class struggle. The employer

interests say it should be hushed up and never spoken of. The reactionary or conservative labor leaders say the same thing. But the class struggle is here, and it is a struggle between the class, on one hand, that represents what I would describe as the large corporate interests of the country, and on the other hand the working people, the small business people, the small farmer, and such as that."

"Do you think the different classes of business or society should be arrayed against each other?" asked Shoemaker.

"It is not a question of what I think," said Bridges solemnly. "They are. I cannot dodge it in my everyday life."

"Do you think that their difficulties can be amicably arranged so that good will come out of it for all?"

"It all depends," Bridges answered. "On the one hand, we have a group of employer interests, and on the other hand we have a group of workers, say; and the workers want an increase in wages, which means a lessening of the dividends or income of the employer interests. If those employer interests, from a fair and honest point of view, were to say, 'Well, we have got maybe a little more than we need, it won't hurt us to give a little of that to that group of workers,'—I think if they adopted that position the whole thing could be amicably arranged. But I have never run into that kind of a situation. They are generally never satisfied with what they get and they always want a little more.

"I can't see anything but trouble, and trouble is going to occur. We have, for example, the small farmer. Rapidly he is being eliminated. In California ninety per cent of the farming is carried on by the big banker-farmer and the small farmer is being forced off his land. He is being foreclosed on, and he is losing out all the way down the line. It comes about because of the large banker-farmer corporations.

"We have the same thing with the corner grocery store, the corner drug store. It is not the labor union that is hurting the corner grocer. Every one of them will tell you that, because they depend for their livelihood and their trade on the working man. As long as he is organ-

ized and getting decent wages the corner grocery store, the corner drug store and the butcher shops prosper.

"The thing that is hurting those people are the chain stores, chain markets, chain drug stores, and so forth. They are all open shop and non-union and they chisel on wages and sell to the public and cut down the prices on the small business man. If that keeps on—it is spreading all the time. The chain stores and the big corporations are spreading all the time and engulfing and eliminating the small business man, generally known as the middle class.

"I presume, from a practical point of view as I see it every day, that these large corporations are getting control of everything, and they will have a monopoly in their associations and corporations, and if that keeps on I don't know what is going to be the outcome. I think you will probably have about 30,000,000 people on relief. These people on relief will demand that they stay on relief, and the big corporations, as they have already done, will deny them the relief.

"But they won't answer the question, 'Are they going to starve to death?' They will say, 'It is none of our business. We are sorry, but it is none of our business.'

"It is our business in the trade unions to do something about it. It is a condition before us and we have to do something about it. I cannot ignore it.

"This is a struggle between the two classes. It is not a question of whether you believe in it or not. It is a question of facts that are before you, and any person in the trade union movement, unless he is completely devoid of brains, knows this is the situation. The only thing that I see to do about it right now is to organize the trade unions, and we will head off a little bit of it."

Did Bridges think the gloomy picture he had outlined would eventually result in war between the two classes?

"War?" asked Bridges sharply. "It is on right now, every day!"

"Will it result in bloodshed between the two classes?"

"It certainly does," exploded Bridges, "but the people whose blood is shed are generally ours."

"Do you think, then, that those two will be so utterly opposed that there will be a class war which will mean guns, bombs, and things of that kind, to perhaps reconcile the differences between the two classes?" persisted Shoemaker.

"I am not passing opinions on it," Bridges reminded the prosecutor. "I am stating the facts. As I say, that exists right today and right at this very minute. Everywhere in the country today, in practically every locality in the country, there are workers now being shot down on picket lines."

(The press that day reported armed vigilante attacks on workers on a Colorado WPA project, and kidnaping of strikers against a fruit company in Marysville, California.)

"I have never stood for, have never allowed any of our unions, any of our workers, to arm themselves, to use clubs or anything else. In the 1934 strike I stood there at the union headquarters, with guards, and all of the men were rolled, every single man in our union, to see if they had guns. We found a few, maybe, and they were thrown in the safe.

"When the attack came on us on July 5 there was a public statement in the newspaper, and that was to urge all the men and tell them that they could not fight tear gas, machine guns and rifles, and not to fight back; that we would organize public opinion against this murder.

"I have never run into one union worker yet that started this use of tear gas, or police clubs, or anything like that. It is always started by the employers or their provocateurs. Never once have I found a group of workers that relished the idea of running up against guns, the police line, the National Guard, or anything else.

"Today, in every section of the country, there are people being shot down, not for revolutionary activity, but because they are trying to strike and picket and get increased wages. That is enough trouble for

us to consider, without worrying about what is going to happen twenty or thirty years from now.”

Shoemaker asked if these various attacks on workers might not be considered as separate and distinct incidents, making no part of a general pattern or picture.

“Not at all,” asserted Bridges. “It is national. Is the United States Chamber of Commerce a local organization? Is the National Association of Manufacturers a local organization?”

“The employers’ associations are organized, not only in small sections, but nationally, and the weakness of the unions is that they are not organized nationally. Because of this set-up the unions are at a disadvantage because generally the employers control the local political machines and are able to use them against the working people. We have enough instances of that today. Just last year in the State of Louisiana the Legislature went on record to deport our organizers as agents of a foreign state, and they did deport them. They were natives of California, mostly, and they charged they were agents of a foreign state and they deported them. They passed a motion in the Legislature, with only one dissenting vote—and one of the people deported was John Brophy. I know these things go on, and you cannot deny them.

“People come to me. I am a trade union official, and they elect me to do certain work and I am paid to do that. There is machinery in my union such that if I do not do this work they will throw me out of it. I am the one they come to, to try and help them. They want me to tell them what to do. I have to find an answer somewhere. I can’t say, ‘Wait thirty years from now and we will take over the factories.’ They wouldn’t be satisfied with that. I have to figure out ways and means, and the proper strategy, so they will be able to go out and get a couple of nickels more a day right now, and to get a union agreement and recognition of their union. That is all I am concerned with, and that keeps my hands full.”

Domination of police by interests which are not only anti-labor, but

graft-ridden and racketeering as well, was asserted by Bridges when asked what he thought of police departments generally.

"I know many of the policemen in the San Francisco police department," said Bridges. "There are two men that I know that I formerly worked with on the waterfront. I know they have no love to be coming down there swinging clubs around the ears of people like me, who formerly worked with them in the holds of ships. They have told me so. But they have also said, 'What are we to do? We have to take orders or get out.'

"Now this is not only my knowledge, but it is practically the knowledge of every man on the waterfront. I can stand in the city police station in San Francisco and throw a stone in every direction and hit a place that is operating with the knowledge of the police and against the law—bookmaking joints, gambling joints and other places that police know are there and we know are there. A lot of our people go to them.

"But apparently a lot of the police's time is taken up concerning our activities on picket lines, and what-not. At the present time we have ninety-six men in jail for picketing. They didn't just get in there—they were put in there by the police force. They were put in there by the police force because the force was ordered to do so by the people that control or pull the political strings of the city, and I know who those people are."

Now the American Legion again—did Bridges actually believe that, as an organization, it was anti-labor?

Bridges patiently explained: The officers of the Legion were generally high-powered business executives, acting in the interests of the great corporations both in the Legion and out. Though many decent people, including a number of good union members, were Legionnaires, the policies of the Legion were definitely pro-corporation and anti-labor.

"In fact," said Bridges, "these officials do speak in the name of the

American Legion, and they are one of the greatest threats to democracy and civil liberties that I know of."

He cited some instances of reaction on the part of the Legion—general strikebreaking and vigilante activity; the impeachment attempt against Secretary of Labor Perkins, in which Harper Knowles, former executive secretary of the Associated Farmers—"which is a Fascist bunch if there ever was one"—took a leading part; and support of anti-labor legislation proposed by Chambers of Commerce and other representatives of commercial interests.

Well, was the Department of Immigration and Naturalization anti-labor? Bridges could not speak for the organization as a whole, but he vigorously asserted that the branches in Seattle and Portland (meaning Bonham and his subordinates) had for twenty years gone out of their way to persecute labor.

What other organizations did he consider to be anti-labor?

Rapidly Bridges named them: The United States Chamber of Commerce; the Associated Farmers; the National Association of Manufacturers; Southern Californians, Inc.; the Women of the Pacific; The Neutral Thousands, better known as TNT; the Merchants and Manufacturers Association of Los Angeles; the San Francisco Employers' Council.

"I think I have named the biggest and best of the organizations," he said. "There are more that I cannot name offhand."

Asked about the Sons of the American Revolution, Bridges lumped them in with the Daughters of the American Revolution, and stated the unions had not crossed the path of these organizations—except that the unions did pass a resolution protesting the refusal of the D. A. R. to permit Marion Anderson, famed Negro artist, to sing in its hall. The unions also praised Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, Bridges said, for her support of Miss Anderson.

Shoemaker had difficulty understanding why the Marion Anderson incident should have any connection with labor.

"Anything that attacks civil liberties or democracy is anti-labor, in

our opinion, and we fight everything that is an attack on civil liberties or an attack on democracy," Bridges gravely told him. "The unions are the first bulwark of democracy. We have had examples of that—the first thing they did in Germany was to do away with the trade unions. If they should ever disappear in this country, that will be the first real step toward doing away with democracy."

Would Bridges care to add the National Guard to his list of anti-labor organizations? Definitely, he would. He lambasted it as "a complete strikebreaking organization," and as a tool of interests that threaten democracy and civil liberties.

And he leveled the charge that the shipowners gave \$30,000 to Governor Merriam's campaign fund in the 1934 gubernatorial election as "payment" for calling out the National Guard to break the 1934 strike!

On the problems of government, Bridges delivered a dissertation demonstrating how economics muddles politics and deprives the people of the kind of representation they seek.

"Everybody knows that the elected representatives are supposed to represent the people," said Bridges, "but everybody also knows that the best financed candidates usually win, and that the money for such candidates comes from special interests."

But change the plan of government because of these sad facts? No, Bridges didn't believe in that.

"You don't change the plan of government just because the wrong kind of people administer it," he stated. "You do your best to change the people."

Back to force and violence again. What would Bridges do if his union joined an organization advocating such things.

"I'd leave the union, or try to wreck it, somehow," said Bridges curtly.

"If you found somebody advocating force and violence, would you report it?"

"I certainly would, and I have," Bridges stated.

The Dean spoke up. There were a number of things he wanted to know. First, what changes, if any, would Bridges like to see made in the Constitution of the United States? Bridges said, offhand, he'd suggest an amendment permitting members of the Army and Navy to vote.

"Why, they can!" interjected Shoemaker. "No, they can't," replied Bridges.

The Dean calmly dusted them both off by explaining that the right to vote was extended by the several States, which made their own laws on the subject. Bridges happened to be right as far as California was concerned. There was a time, Landis reminded them, when in some states aliens had the right to vote, and there was no reason, if the States desired, why that right could not be returned at any time.

Bridges said he thought the Constitution should prohibit poll taxes and other forms of discrimination against voters, but that on the whole he considered it "a pretty good Constitution, if carried out."

Confiscation of property was the next question to be juggled around. Did Bridges think appropriation of property could be justified under any circumstance? Well, perhaps, Bridges thought. Take, for instance, an employer who was consistently and persistently violating the minimum wage law. His property might be taken from him, as a penalty, until he agreed to live up to the law.

"Would you conceive of a court of bankruptcy idea, based on the inability of an employer to get along with one's employees?" Dean Landis asked.

Bridges nodded. "That is what they do to other persons," he said. "For instance, I am buying an automobile on time, and I have got twelve payments to make. I make six of them and I have no more money to pay the rest of them. They don't give me back the six payments I have made, but they take the car back and keep my money. I think that should work two ways."

Dean Landis, wondered why Bridges, in such a case, would not

be satisfied with a money penalty against the erring employer, rather than the temporary loss of his property.

"No," Bridges shook his head. "If it was a money penalty he would just take that much more out of the workers. They would pay for it. If you take his property, it would be different. I think there should be temporary expropriation, and if there were repeated violations, it should become permanent."

By this time Landis and Bridges were chatting as two men would before a fireside. Landis wanted to know why Bridges "personalized" corporations, which in the legal sense, at least, are entirely impersonal. "Corporations are very real things to us," Bridges commented. Landis thought that unionists had fallen into the habit of using symbols in their thought and action, and asked if this might not also be true of corporations.

"Yes, they use the symbol of Communism," said Bridges.

"They don't use unions?" Landis asked.

"No, they dare not attack the unions—not directly. They attack them under the cloak of Communism."

While Shoemaker fidgeted, Landis drew Bridges out on the question of the different kinds of dictatorships. Bridges said Fascism was the dictatorship of special interests, while the dictatorship of the proletariat was a dictatorship of the masses. As to the question of democracy under a proletarian dictatorship, Bridges indicated a belief that some form of democratic expression must exist in such a government, or how otherwise could the government know and follow the wishes of the people?

That drew Landis and Bridges into the subject of Soviet Russia. What did the longshoremen think of Russia? Bridges said that he and the other longshoremen contacted the sailors of many countries when they worked the ships that came to Pacific Coast ports. They observed, he said, that Soviet sailors had better living quarters, better education, and better conditions than those from other lands.

"When German ships dock, they see the crew come off in Bund uniforms, going to Bund meetings and cursing and advocating the over-

throw of the American government," Bridges said. "Our judgment is that there is more civil liberty in Russia than in Germany."

"Then you think the Soviet Union is more popular with the men than Germany?" asked the Dean.

"Very definitely," was the response.

When the Dean finally relinquished charge of the discussion, Shoemaker plunged into quotations from various Communist publications, demanding to know if Bridges agreed with them. Bridges took the view, on the question of revolution, that strong and successful unions would prove to be the best preventative. However, he said, if the people were oppressed and attacked too much, he thought they would revert to the old American tradition and "shoot back." Also he was of the opinion that if the majority of the people decided they wanted to make a governmental change of some kind, they should have the right to go ahead and make it.

Pointing to a quotation from Earl Browder's writings, Shoemaker asked Bridges if he agreed that workers should be warned that capitalists will not peacefully give up their property.

"I don't think you have to warn them," laughed Bridges. "They've seen what happens when they ask for ten cents an hour more. Yes, I think that if the majority decided they should take over the ships and factories, and tried to do it, there'd be a little force and violence."

"What side would you stand on?" Shoemaker asked portentously.

"I'd stand with the workers, with the small businessmen, the small farmers and the unemployed—with the side that doesn't believe in violence and never starts it," stated Bridges, giving his inquisitor look for look.

Bridges said he was not so much concerned about governmental change as he was about the need for social change within the confines of the present governmental structure.

"I can foresee a time when John D. Rockefeller won't be allowed to have \$100,000,000 when a man and his wife and kids don't have five cents," Bridges explained.

"Do you think he has a right to use force and violence?" Shoemaker put his usual phrase.

"I don't know of any law which says he should starve."

"Well, what would you do in his position?" asked Shoemaker, eagerly hanging over his table, lips parted, as though hoping to hear Bridges say he would rob a bank or smash into a grocery store.

Watching Shoemaker, Bridges said with a teasing grin: "I know what I'd do. I'd try to feed them."

In a discussion as to whether or not the "bourgeoisie" and the working class were hopelessly antagonistic to each other, Shoemaker and Bridges crossed swords on the definition of "bourgeoisie." Bridges said it meant the big corporate interests, and under that definition he was positive there could be no amity between it and the workers. Shoemaker, on the other hand, thought it meant shopkeepers, professionals and office workers.

"They're wage earners," Bridges retorted. "By 'bourgeoisie' I mean the trusts, the corporations, or the individuals behind them, the Fords, the Morgans, the Tom Girdlers."

"Aren't the professionals working for them—aren't they the bourgeoisie too?" asked Shoemaker.

Bridges shook his head. "Not to my way of thinking. It's true they work for them and have a mistaken idea that they can rise—and once in a while one of them does rise a little bit. But on the journey they have to do a lot of things that are repugnant to anybody with ideals.

"We find professionals in our labor unions. Every day dozens of professionals come looking for jobs as longshoremen. I know in San Francisco the majority of the doctors can't pay their rent. I know that registered nurses are out of work, that lawyers are starving to death. But it's not our people who are starving to death in San Francisco. They're working. They're protected by our unions."

Shoemaker did some thinking out loud. Accepting Bridges' definition of the bourgeoisie, he said, wouldn't it be true that they'd be such a tiny minority that the working class could easily overthrow them?

Bridges' answer was simplicity itself—"four per cent of the people control ninety per cent of the wealth." Shoemaker wondered if the unions would desire or try to convince the professionals and office workers to go along with the industrial workers.

"The unions are already doing it," Bridges told him proudly. "We have growing unions for white collar and professional workers, artists, government workers, the screen guilds for actors and writers in Hollywood—even doctors' and lawyers' unions."

Now, if Bridges was for public ownership of utilities and natural resources, Shoemaker asked, would he go so far as to abolish all private property? No, Bridges didn't think so. He would favor, even under the most extreme conditions, the retention of such private property as automobiles and small family homes. And he didn't think the Marxists wanted to abolish this kind of private property, either. At any rate, if they did, he'd be opposed to it.

Incidentally, Bridges listed his own property as an automobile and a block of land in Australia.

He made it even clearer: "I am in favor of government ownership of the means of production in the various heavy industries, the big utilities, the big factories. If the government can't make a better job of running them and paying something to the people that work in them than private industry has done, then I would say, give it back to private industry again. But I am pretty sure the government can do it."

Bridges expressed the belief that all workers should receive base wages which would enable them to live in decency, and that gradations in pay above that base should be made in accordance with individual training and ability. He suggested, at current American living standards, a basic wage of \$15 to \$20 per week.

"You would, for instance, suggest a rather high inheritance tax—possibly to the point of confiscation?" asked the Dean.

Bridges replied in the affirmative, except that he would set a ceiling on inheritances, beyond which confiscation would take place.

Should there be any limitations on a man's earnings? No, Bridges didn't think so. Not even if they were \$100,000 a year, or more.

"My experience has been that those with the most earning capacity get the least," he commented. "And I think it's pretty hard to earn \$100,000 a year, legally."

Lenin, the great Bolshevik, had written in advocacy of the right of peoples to arm themselves, Shoemaker stated. What about that?

Bridges clasped his hands over his knees. "I think some of that is provided for in the American Constitution," he said easily. "The Constitution gives the people the right to arm. But as to arming to smash our form of government—I disagree. If the Communist revolution means force and violence, I'm against it."

In response to questions, Bridges repeated his assertions that he disliked dictatorship.

"Let's pass over the proletarian dictatorship and go to Communism," Shoemaker suggested.

Bridges asked a question. "Is Communism dictatorship?"

"No," Shoemaker replied.

"I said I don't like dictatorships," Bridges reminded him. "Until I know more about Communism, I'm afraid I am unable to give my opinion of it."

After twelve solid hours of questioning, Shoemaker could think of nothing more to ask. But Landis had a few things on his mind again. Was it the practice of Communists to infiltrate into the unions and keep their membership secret?

"It's my idea that they try to recruit trade union members into the Communist Party, instead of the other way," Bridges laughed.

"Is there a fraction in your union?"

"Not in ours," declared Bridges. "It's the most democratic union in the country. You know," he added, as an afterthought, "working people are pretty intelligent. Some union officials don't think so. We call them labor fakers. But I've found the rank and file to be very intelligent. They know what they want and how to get it."

Dean Landis finished off with queries about various persons, witnesses and otherwise, who had been mentioned in the course of the hearing. Major Milner?

"I met him in Portland in April, 1935," said Bridges. "Harry Gross brought him down when I was unable to get plane reservations to Seattle, and he drove us up there. I was pretty suspicious and told Gross so. I couldn't understand why a major in the National Guard should have such a love for unions."

Davis? Yes, he had met Davis when he was on the sailors' negotiating committee in 1935. Had Bridges ever asked Davis to urge Harry Lundeberg to join the Communist Party? No, but he might have asked Davis to talk to Lundeberg, during the time when the Bridges-Lundeberg rift was just commencing, to get him to go along with his policies.

Leech? No, Bridges had never seen Leech, prior to the day he took the witness stand.

Engstrom and Sapiro? Yes, sir! Bridges knew them both quite well, and he was not reluctant to give his opinion of them. Bridges admitted supporting Engstrom as a compromise candidate for the presidency of the Maritime Federation, because his election would tend to keep the Marine Firemen in accord with progressive policies. But trust him? Never! He was too weak. He was a "pie-card."

At that last word the Dean made a face, and there was general laughter. Bridges explained: A "pie-card" was a union official who kept his eye on his job and tried to please whomever he thought was in power.

"Engstrom kept out of trouble by staying away and doing nothing," Bridges stated. "When he resigned, he came to me and said he daren't go to the office any more because his creditors were after him. He owed everybody. He even owed the Federation a couple of hundred dollars. He drank it all up."

Sapiro was dismissed by Bridges as a dangerous man who had tried

to split the waterfront unions, and had done a pretty good job of it until he was exposed.

Landis was finished—and so, after Bonham introduced in summarized form excerpts of various Communist documents and writings, Bridges was turned over to his own attorneys for cross-examination.

CHAPTER NINE

The Building of Bridges

It was the defense's turn to ask questions of Harry Bridges, and Carol King drew from him the personal picture of himself—his family background, his early life, the reasons which lay behind the man's ideas and his acts. And this questioning did more. It brought out into the sharpest possible focus the motives, the strategy, and the actors in the great drama of the general strike of 1934.

Bridges was born of a conservative father, a real estate agent, and a tempestuous Irish mother. The entire family, including three sisters and a brother, are all living.

There were uncles and aunts, and all the usual surroundings of a large and reasonably prosperous family. One of the uncles was Charles Bridges, elected to the Australian Legislature in 1936. Another was Harry Renton, a rancher, who had fought in the World War for the British. Harry Renton had been a sailor, a miner and a pearler.

"I used to see him every chance I had," the nephew reminisced. "I was rather close to him. I used to go up to his ranch, and he used to come down pretty often, too. He had knocked around quite a bit. He was a colorful person, and as a kid I thought a lot of him."

This favorite uncle, it turned out, was the person who had given young Bridges the name of "Harry." The uncle, it seemed, made a family joke of the fact that there were two "Rentons," for that is what the family called the youngster. So he gave the boy his own first name—and it stuck.

The Bridges family, with all the divergent ideas and backgrounds

possessed by its component individuals, was an eternal hotbed of argument on union and political problems. In fact, that was more or less true of all Australian families, because voting was compulsory and the entire nation had a militant and progressive background which had created powerful labor organizations, both economically and politically, and built a government which for social pattern was far in advance of the rest of the world.

"There used to be sides in the family, friendly, as it were, but we got into some pretty hot arguments—my mother, my brother and sisters, everybody," Bridges related. "I always strung along with my uncle, who I thought was a pretty heroic kind of person."

During the war, when Bridges was an adolescent, more interested in the sailors along the Melbourne docks than he was in the office to which his father tried to consign him, the Premier of Australia was—a former longshoreman! For years the country had had the eight-hour day, minimum wage laws, old age pensions, the maternity bonus, various forms of social security, moratoriums for owners of small homes and farms, aid to families of soldiers—all accomplished through the political activity of the unions.

One of the reasons for the progressive spirit which pervaded the country, Bridges said, was the fact that the original settlers were British political dissenters, shipped out to the penal colonies as convicts. He told the story of the "Six Men of Dorset," sentenced to seven years and shipped out to Australia for attempting to form a trade union. Such men as these, after liberation, settled in Australia, saw to it that in their new world civil liberties were treasured and upheld.

After completing the formal schooling required in Australia, Bridges at the age of about fourteen took a job in an office, his father desiring him to prepare himself for a business career. But the call of the sea was too strong. Soon he was in the sailors' union.

Very shortly he was in his first big strike, the great general strike of 1917 which affected the entire nation. It had its start, Bridges said, in general opposition to an American innovation—the time-clock. And

he was opposed to it, not because he was for the time-clock, but because he thought the broad general issues and attitudes of the day were such that the strike would harm rather than help the Australian working class. He struck, along with the rest, but soon saw his predictions come true. The strike was defeated and the unions' cause seriously damaged.

Three years of general sailing eventually brought him to San Francisco on April 12, 1920. He paid his eight-dollar head tax and became a legal entrant into the United States. More sailing—South America, Central America, Mexico, New Orleans, Boston, up and down the Pacific Coast, a trick with the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey. He was honorably discharged from government service in 1922, and then settled down in San Francisco as a longshoreman.

To a man who had been brought up among strong industrial unions, the maritime industry on the Pacific Coast was a sorry sight. There were remnants of unions among the longshoremen in some ports, but in San Francisco, the key port, the entire waterfront was closely and jealously dominated by a company union. The sailors had a union, but it was controlled by Paul Scharrenberg and similar "conservative" officials who worked hand in glove with the companies and their company union.

Wages and conditions were steadily becoming poorer. The wage scale dropped from ninety cents an hour to eighty-five, eighty, seventy-five. The speedup sweated the lives out of the men, 100 per cent, 200 per cent—finally 500 and 600 per cent. Men literally died on the docks from exhaustion. Improper gear and suicidal haste caused injuries—and if a man was hurt twice, he was through.

In 1924 there was a break-away from the company union. Some of the longshoremen actually got a charter in the International Longshoremen's Association. Came Labor Day of that year, and four hundred longshoremen marched up Market Street in the annual workers' parade. Sharp, knowing eyes spotted them all. Most of them found no work at all for the next two years—and for ten years, until 1934,

there were no more Labor Day parades in San Francisco! And, for a time, there was no more longshoremen's union.

If you wanted to work, you had to give a "kick-back," a portion of your wages, to the straw boss. It was during prohibition, and the company union had a little arrangement with the bootleggers. Longshoremen had to cash their paychecks in certain bootlegging joints—deduction, ten to fifteen per cent. The checks were turned over to the company union officials, who cashed them for full value with the companies, and split the difference with the bootleggers.

Then there was the "shape-up"—a method of hiring which made blacklisting, discrimination and favoritism comparatively easy matters. In most Pacific Coast ports hiring was done through "fink halls," places run by employers, which did a fairly good job of blacklisting pro-union men. In San Francisco, however, the men clustered on the Embarcadero each morning, gathering in circles around the various straw bosses, who picked their gangs by pointing a finger and saying, "I want you, and you, and you." If a man were in wrong with the straw boss, or any of his friends, or the bootlegger, or the company, no one would hire him.

In 1928 came a move, supported by the company union officials and by Scharrenberg and John O'Connell, secretary of the San Francisco Labor Council, to charter the company union and thus call it a genuine American Federation of Labor organization. The men, seeing the same racketeering officials would remain in power, rejected this deal.

In 1932, with the first issue of the mimeographed *Waterfront Worker*, the real drive began. It lampooned the slave-driving gang bosses, the racketeers, the company union. It preached organization, democracy, unity of all the maritime unions. It called for concerted action by all maritime workers of the Pacific Coast to do away with the old system where shipowners had played the men of one port off against the men of another port.

In 1933 came the New Deal and the National Recovery Act, with its stimulus to organization. In six weeks the longshoremen had swung

overwhelmingly into a new local of the International Longshoremen's Association. They had a brief strike against the Matson Navigation Company, dominant factor among the shipowners and their fight to keep the men down. The men won.

Gone were the days of the company union's control. Its spurious closed shop agreement with the companies was disregarded. Gone were the days when the company could underpay a man and fire him when he complained. Gone were the "meetings" of the company union, held in the back room of a dive and attended by card-sharps and experts with crooked dice, where an honest longshoreman was bounced downstairs if he so much as opened his mouth.

Instead, there was a little ceremony in front of the Matson dock. A bonfire was built, and into it thousands of longshoremen tossed their "blue books"—the symbol of servility to the shipowners. The company union was dead.

While the other maritime unions remained docile and subservient, the longshoremen busily went about the job of welding their own organization into a powerful, coast-wide unit. Bridges and others traveled up and down, talking to existing locals of the I. L. A., stirring up action for a district convention.

Complications developed. The San Francisco longshoremen discovered to their dismay that Lee J. Holman, the man they had elected president of their new local, was a paid agent of the Industrial Association! They were too far along, however, too determined, to let a little thing like that stop them. They organized the small, secret group of stalwarts variously referred to as the Albion Hall or Equality group, which met regularly and planned the moves by which Holman and the shipowners were outwitted. Men were fired, blacklisted, for becoming active in the new union, but they held fast. There was a new fire, a new hope, among them now!

The international and district officials of the I. L. A., who had never made a move to assist anything except the company union, now took a hand. They were opposed to coast-wide unity, to the calling of a con-

vention. But the convention was held in February, 1934, unity was achieved among all the longshore locals, and the delegates voted to go into negotiations with the shipowners. The issues were simple. The men wished to rid themselves of conditions which yielded slavery and degeneracy for the miserable average pittance of \$10.46 per week! To do this they asked for one dollar an hour, a dollar and a half for overtime, a six-hour day, and control of the hiring halls. And the last was the major issue, for it meant life or death to their union. The question was put to a referendum vote of all the longshoremen on the Pacific Coast, and the answer was overwhelming approval. The stage was set.

There were delays. The employers scoffed at negotiations, declaring they would not negotiate with "Reds." Joseph P. Ryan flew to the Pacific Coast, joined the shipowners in their red-baiting attack, tried to negotiate a meaningless agreement. The men booed him down in a meeting, refused to accept his agreement. The men struck on May 9, 1934.

As first it was the longshoremen, all alone. They had three hundred dollars in their treasury. The next day the Marine Workers Industrial Union, which had more sailors in it than the official International Seamen's Union, the Scharrenberg outfit, pulled its men off the ships. Scharrenberg and the "old guard" frantically begged the sailors to remain at work, to break the strike. On May 12, the Association of Machinists and Boilermakers refused to handle maritime work. On May 15 the Seamen, their hand forced by growing pressure, left the ships. Next were the Marine Radio Operators; then the Masters, Mates and Pilots; then the Marine Engineers. Within two weeks the Teamsters had voted not to handle waterfront cargo; the Inland Boatmen refused to man the tugboats. Within a month, the maritime industry of the Pacific Coast was at a standstill. Ships were worked with strikebreakers, but the cargo piled up on the docks. It piled higher and higher, until there was no more room left—and there was no way to take it off the docks.

At first the other unions had no demands of their own. They acted purely out of sympathy, out of a growing realization of the need for union solidarity. But in a short time, first the Seamen and then other groups, inspired by the fight the longshoremen were putting up, seized the opportunity to better themselves and formulated demands of their own. A pact was reached among the maritime unions. No one would return to work until all were satisfied. A new slogan was coined: "An injury to one is an injury to all."

Negotiations, handled for the employers through the Industrial Association, were stalemated. The unions agreed to arbitrate hours and wages, but not the paramount issue of the hiring halls. The employers merely offered a return to work, made no pledge to cease discrimination, refused to fire strikebreakers. To accept their proposition would have meant utter ruination of the unions.

"This deportation hearing really started then," said Bridges. "They started the Red scare. With the able aid of the press, they set July 3 as the date when they were going to open the port. They had the Mayor; they had the police lined up. They were going to hire strike-breaking teamsters and try to run cargo from the docks to the warehouses.

"We sent out an emergency call to all the unions in the city and asked them to have a mass picket line down there that morning. That line extended the entire length of the waterfront. Police charged the line, and a few trucks got through. There were glaring headlines in the papers that the port was at last open. But it wasn't.

"I knew that they had made a foolish move. It was all very well to use strikebreakers and the Red scare on us, but when they started to strikebreak on the old and conservative Teamsters' Union and call them Reds, it just didn't work. So we got then the full and complete support of the Teamsters.

"They gave us a day off on July 4, but July 5 was the famous 'Bloody Thursday.' The first attack took place at seven in the morning. I was in a meeting of the strike committee when they packed in two

men—shot in the back. The battle raged all day, and when I say ‘battle’ I mean that it was just a deliberately planned attack to shoot the men back to work.

“Out of the four hundred men that were shot, the majority of them were shot in the back. The two men that were killed were shot in the back. It was a deliberately planned murder, and we will never forget it. Every July 5 we parade on the streets here so that they know we are not forgetting it.”

On July 9 came the mass funeral parade, and on July 16 all the unions in the bay region went out on general strike.

“It was successful,” declared Bridges. “Oh, we had to end it after three days. Mayor Rossi, Governor Merriam and his National Guard, General Hugh S. Johnson and the press called it a revolution, and that had its effects. But still it was successful. It stopped the terror; it brought the attention of the people to what was going on and who was responsible. The employers’ position was broken down. People began to demand a settlement of the strike.

“It brought into play all the forces of the labor movement, and if there hadn’t been a settlement of the strike at that time it would have spread. It also brought into play the Federal government, which realized apparently for the first time, that the millions of dollars they were putting into subsidies for shipping lines were being used to purchase bullets and tear gas to shoot us down with.”

As for “revolution,” the only aims of the strikers were those they were bargaining for. There was no attempt to shut off food, utilities, or any necessities of life; there was no attempt to take over any function of the government. The other side raised the false cry of “revolution,” called in the National Guard, set up light artillery, tanks, machine guns and barbed wire entanglements.

“It certainly looked like they wanted to take over the city,” commented Bridges, “while all the men were asking for was a hiring hall for their union.”

Bridges described the Red raids, told how Rossi and Merriam took

to the radio and incited to violence against strikers; how General Johnson demanded that "these people must be run out of town like rats." Then, with all that stimulation, the vigilantes went into action with police collaboration.

"I noticed," said Bridges, "that as each vigilante group hit a radical headquarters, there were no police within half a mile; but five minutes after they had clubbed everybody into unconsciousness and left, I noticed the police came around and arrested everybody that was lying around unconscious. But they never got one vigilante."

The general strike ended July 19, and the waterfront unions remained on strike for a few days more. During that time an agreement was reached to settle all issues through an arbitration board appointed by President Roosevelt.

The union men gathered on the shore side of the Embarcadero early on the morning of July 31. The eight o'clock whistle blew, and all at once and no one first, in the new-found dignity of victory, they crossed the Embarcadero to the docks and went to work.

After reading all the papers he could get his hands on and listening to the radio half the evening, a University of California professor clambered upstairs and rummaged around in a closet. After much hunting and some swearing, he unearthed a dingy old red card.

His wife found him sitting on his bed, half undressed, staring at the card with a smile, a faraway look in his eyes.

"My word," she said briskly, "are you remembering your old Wobbly days again?"

"Not exactly," said the professor, stroking the emblem of I. W. W. membership. "But this fellow Bridges—well, all I can say is, he has just struck a powerful and much needed blow on behalf of the American working class."

CHAPTER TEN

The Black Network

"Now it seems that there were a couple of labor spies named Pat and Moke. . . ."

The State Senator paused as the pretty blonde girl with whom he was dining at the Music Box shook her finger at him.

"Sounds like a dirty story, Senator," she warned him.

"It is—and I'm not kidding, either," he told her.

"Oh—labor spies—Pat and Moke—what *is* this, anyway?" she asked, "The Bridges case?"

"Yep, and if you can find anything dirtier and rottener in the State of California than that case I'll—I'll buy you another old-fashioned," said the man.

"I can," laughed the girl, "the Associated Farmers! Now, buy me the old-fashioned, and then tell me all the dirt. I've been stuck up there in that office in Sacramento so long, all I know is what I read in the papers. Spill the dope, big stuff. What about Pat and Moke?"

"Well," said the Senator, "Pat, of course, was Larry Doyle—that was one of his names. And Moke is the nickname of Harper Knowles, who used to work for your old friends, the Associated Farmers. And these two boys, who knew each other so well they called each other Pat and Moke, worked one of the sweetest little anti-labor rackets you ever heard of.

"The Bridges defense got Knowles on the stand and yanked stuff out of him that'd make your hair stand on end. It was beautiful. Here was Knowles, ducking smartly, refusing to answer, failing to re-

member—has the lousiest memory of any man in the State, bar none.”

“How’d they get the stuff out of him, then?” asked the girl.

“It was slick work,” admitted the Senator. “This Gladstein has a brief case that’s better than a magician’s silk hat. And he pulls out of it, not rabbits, but letters—copies of correspondence between Knowles and Captain Keegan and Hynes of the Los Angeles Red squad and just about everybody that’s ever been connected with this case.

“He even had letters to Knowles from his spies. I know one of ’em. Guy named Pat Silberstein. Used to think he was a fairly decent fellow, though, come to think of it, I never did know exactly how he made his living. And by cracky he gets Knowles so rattled that he reads off a blank piece of paper, claiming it’s a letter Knowles wrote to an eastern Legion official telling how he worked his labor spy business—and Knowles admits he wrote something like that! Can you beat it!”

“Wonderful!” breathed the girl. “More, please.”

“Knowles accuses Gladstein of stealing the letters, or copying them, out of his files, and Gladstein just gives him an innocent look. He made Knowles admit that he had, and still has, hundreds of spies in the unions, and that they have turned in reports on thousands of men.”

“All Communists, I suppose,” suggested the girl.

“Oh, no, Knowles didn’t go quite that far,” the Senator responded. “But he went far enough. If a man got up and said he thought Harry Bridges was a good labor leader, that went down in the files. But, more important, if a union was in negotiations with an employer, or if it was in a strike, or planning to go on strike, those things went into Knowles’ files, too. And who had access to those files? The Industrial Association, the Employers’ Council, the Associated Farmers, the police, private detective agencies, outfits like that. And all done under the name of protecting the good old United States from subversive elements!”

“Whoever said ‘patriotism is the last refuge of a scoundrel’ must have known Knowles’ ancestors,” said the blonde.

"Scoundrel is right," asserted her vis-à-vis. "Why, you would think that Knowles would at least stick up for his pal Doyle, his comrade in spying, but he wasn't even man enough to do that. Gladstein asked him if he knew that Doyle had offered improper inducements to another spy to give some fake evidence against Bridges, and by God! Do you know what Knowles said? He said 'it was possible'. And even when Dean Landis pointed out the seriousness of such an intimation, Knowles still said it was possible. What a pal! What a pal!

"And Knowles had a hook-up with that old blacklist expert Morrill in the State Bureau of Criminal Identification—even got an automobile license for one of his women stooges under a fake name through Morrill—and then had the crust to try to tell Dean Landis he didn't know that was illegal. Even when Gladstein flashed the Motor Vehicle Code on him and quoted the section declaring it to be illegal to secure a license under a fictitious name.

"Did you ever hear of Ivan Cox, the fellow that was tossed out of the Longshoremen for being short in his accounts when he was treasurer? The fellow who filed the \$5,000,000 suit against practically everybody in California, claiming they were Reds, and later confessed it was a hoax and Doyle had put him up to it? Well, Knowles was in on that deal. So was Bonham. So was George Barker of the Industrial Association. So was Captain Keegan. Knowles spilled it all."

"Phew!" gasped the girl, while the Senator leaned back with the air of the satisfied story-teller.

"And do you remember the time of the teamster blockade, in '37, when the jurisdictional row was on and Bridges exposed the WPA workers with the phony books in the Marine Firemen's meeting?" the Senator asked. The girl nodded vaguely. "Well, Knowles and some other high-mucky-muck Legionnaires, together with Doyle and Ferguson of the Marine Firemen, worked on that little trick that backfired. And Knowles admitted knowing Arthur Kent, and practically every other punk that ever dabbled in the labor movement. He worked with Kent, and with T. G. Plant of the shipowners. And, by golly, they

smoked him out on who Doyle was working for. He made his reports to the secretary of Old Iron Pants, the ex-Governor of Oregon—and apparently also to Bonham.”

“Well,” interrupted the girl, “isn’t this the same Knowles who testified before the Dies Committee that all he wanted was the chance and he’d prove Bridges is a Communist? Isn’t he the man who told the Dies Committee that Governor Olson and all the rest of the progressive California candidates last election were Communists? Isn’t he the man who demanded the impeachment of Secretary Perkins for ‘coddling Communists’ and refusing to deport Bridges? What did he do about that? Didn’t he produce *anything* on Bridges?”

The Senator smiled impressively. “Believe it or not, Toots,” he said, “I read the transcript of Knowles’ testimony this afternoon. He didn’t have a thing on Bridges—only a newspaper clipping on a speech Bridges made at Crockett, and one up in Seattle—and the fact that he and his friends don’t like Mr. Bridges.

“His bluff was called, that’s all. The record shows it. He couldn’t remember. He was caught so far off base that he had to be told to speak up half a dozen times. The great, heroic Mr. Knowles, reduced to a lost voice, a lost cause, and a sad case of amnesia!”

“I’ve got a screwball friend,” mused the girl, “who thinks Harper Knowles is one of the finest patriots he ever knew. Wonder what he thinks now?”

In Portland, on the eve of going to San Francisco to testify, like Knowles, as an adverse witness in the Bridges case, Police Captain James J. Keegan, huge, jovial, white-haired, gave an interview to the press. After the formal questioning was over, he made some off-the-record remarks to his reporter friends.

“The truth of it is,” he observed, “that every union member is a Communist. Some of ’em don’t know it, but they are!”

But on the witness stand a day or two later:

"I believe, very firmly, in the unions. I used to be a union man myself. I am only opposed to Communism."

This particular contradiction didn't get into the record, but others did.

The Captain settled himself down confidently, as though expecting a pleasant time. Things went well for awhile. There was some minor inconsistencies in his testimony, but nothing much.

Had the Captain ever met Arthur Kent? No, he had not. Had he ever written former Police Chief James E. Davis of Los Angeles asking for help in trapping Bridges? No, nothing like that. Had he ever told anyone that he had no trust in Larry Doyle? No, no, of course not.

After asking a lot of nice polite little questions like that and getting Keegan's big, booming denials, Gladstein produced letters that had already found their way into evidence during the questioning of Sapiro.

"Here is Alien's Exhibit No. 18," said Gladstein. "Read it."

Keegan admitted it was a letter he had written to Sapiro. It stated, among other things: "I doubt the statements made by Doyle that he does not want or expect any reward or pay." What had Keegan meant by that? Keegan couldn't answer, but he was still quite sure that he felt Doyle to be honest and trustworthy.

Gladstein read another letter from Keegan to Sapiro: "As to me being friends with Doyle, that is out. I don't trust Doyle."

"Well, Captain, what did you mean by that?"

"It—it was kind of a camouflage," explained the unhappy policeman. "I wanted Sapiro to work harder than Doyle. I wanted to pep them both up."

Gladstein continued reading from the same letter: "If I ever did have any confidence in Doyle it surely has been destroyed and absolutely broken. I lost all faith in Doyle when he sent me that last letter."

Gladstein let him fume for a moment, then took another tack. Had

the Captain ever cooperated with Harper Knowles? No. Had his superior officer, Police Chief Niles of Portland, ever instructed him to work with Knowles? No. If Niles had, he'd recall it, wouldn't he? Yes, but Niles never had. Well, if Knowles had written Niles asking him to instruct Keegan to cooperate, Niles would have spoken to Keegan about it, wouldn't he? Keegan thought he probably would.

Gladstein opened his briefcase again. Out came more letters!

The first was *from* Chief Niles to Knowles, stating that he had instructed Keegan to cooperate with Knowles! Keegan's only answer was that there must have been a mistake—he'd never heard of it. He explained that Lieutenant Browne, working in his office, was also head of the American Legion's subversive activities committee in Oregon—a position similar to that held by Knowles in California—and possibly the letter might have referred to Browne, by mistake.

This caught the Dean's attention. Did Keegan approve of a police officer doing double duty as a radical investigator for the Legion? Keegan saw no objection.

For the fourth time, Gladstein pounded Keegan as to whether he knew Arthur Kent. For the fourth time, Keegan answered in the negative.

Out of the brief case came a copy of an affidavit in which Keegan, under oath, had stated that he knew Kent, named as Scott in this particular document, that from "personal observation" he recommended him as "a scholarly man" who had given valuable information in a deportation case. The affidavit was one of many, signed by police officers of Oregon and California, seeking clemency for Kent after his arrest as the "Robin Hood" burglar of Beverly Hills and his testimony before the Dies Committee.

Mopping his brow, Keegan lamely explained that he *knew* what Kent, or Scott, had done, not that he knew him personally. Didn't he think ten or a dozen burglaries, which netted \$12,000 in loot, was a serious offense? "Not necessarily," Keegan replied.

Another dive into the briefcase, and Gladstein had a photostat of

another letter. He had Keegan repeat his statement that he had never communicated with former Chief Davis of Los Angeles regarding the Bridges case, got him to admit that after Kent's arrest he had received a letter from the Beverly Hills police department informing him of Kent's detention there. Keegan's letter to Davis, asking for an investigation of Kent's arrest and questioning the accuracy of the information from Beverly Hills, read in part:

"This letter looks phony to me for this reason: Scott (Kent) has been before our immigration authorities here and made an affidavit regarding the deportation of Harry Bridges, and this letter looks to me as if somebody is trying to locate Scott thru this department for the reason that he has been playing ball with us.

"I would like to ask if you will make a confidential investigation to see whether or not these are the true facts regarding Scott as to his burglary activities, *as you are well aware what we are trying to do in regard to Harry Bridges*. I do not want to put Scott in a hole, or put him out on a limb for them to get him."

Yes, Keegan had written that letter, to find out to his sorrow that his suspicions had been unwarranted.

Keegan was asked to recall testimony he had given that he considered the Bridges case so important that he would not ask an outside police official to conduct any part of the investigation—that he would go himself, or send one of his immediate subordinates. Yes, he had said that. That was true.

Well, had he ever written a letter to Chief Davis of Los Angeles asking him to contact a certain supposedly disgruntled Communist who might be persuaded to talk about Bridges? No, sir, he had not.

Before the Captain's startled eyes Gladstein produced, first a copy of such a letter, then finally a photostat of the original, showing Keegan's signature.

Keegan floundered around as badly as had Leech under similar circumstances. The signature was similar to his, but he could not be sure. And it was not until a night had elapsed, and he had wired to

Portland and obtained a copy of the same letter from his own files, that Captain Keegan would admit ever writing that second letter to Chief Davis.

Keegan laid it to a faulty memory.

But a couple of the newspaper reporters thought it was "just sheer sadism on the part of the defense to be so mean to the Red-hunters."

Two blue-clad officers backed their radio prowler car out of the police garage and started out on their night tour of duty through the commission district and along the waterfront. Things were quiet.

"I see where they put that guy Leech back on the stand and twisted his tail some more," said the corporal. "Boy, did they lay it into him. I was listenin' to the radio tonight before dinner. They made him admit he was a liar at least fifty times."

"You sound sorta glad," said the plain, ordinary copper. "You used to work with Bridges, didn't you?"

"Yeh, and for all they say about him, I still think he's a square-shooter," affirmed the corporal. "But that's not the point. When they got it on a man, they got it on him, whether you like him or not. And they got it on Leech, all right. That guy is a liar by the clock."

"Sure you aren't falling for that CIO radio stuff?" laughed the younger man.

The corporal shook his head. "Nope," he said, "when a man like old Edward Oscar Heinrich takes the stand and says a man's lyin', he's lyin'. I was on a swell murder case once—the Hightower case—and I saw Heinrich in action. That man's a criminologist, mister, and don't you forget it. He's cold and scientific, in that way those Dutchmen have. He gets out his microscopes and his laboratory stuff, and when he comes out and says a thing, you know he's right. That man has been an expert in some of the most important handwriting and criminal cases in the United States—and there's another thing. He's honest. He's not one of those experts who asks you how you want him to testify and then goes and testifies that way.

"So when he says that Leech signed that affidavit telling that those Portland boys offered him money to frame Bridges, and that he made changes in the affidavit in his own handwriting, I know Leech did it. And when Heinrich says that Leech's handwriting shows that he was not in fear when he wrote it, I know that Leech's yarn about a bunch of Commies forcing him to sign it was just a bunch of bunk."

"I heard he's gonna testify before the Dies Committee—has had a couple of the Dies men out here in the Bridges courtroom for two weeks getting him ready," said the cop. "And I heard that maybe they're going to go after him for chiseling on relief down in L. A."

"That's right," said the corporal. "They took those relief records and they showed that Leech and his wife used to tell the social workers that they weren't gettin' a dime, when he was earning money from the Communist Party, and also when he was working as a house painter. And even when he was painting, he was a scab painter. The A. F. of L. kicked him about. And he claims to be for the unions! And he lied when he said he came from Toledo to California in 1929. He hadda admit he was in L. A. as early as 1925. And he lied when he told the relief office he was goin' back to Toledo, when he was really gonna go up to Oregon to make an affidavit against Bridges and get paid off."

"Do you think he actually got ten thousand bucks?" asked the cop.

"Naw. They give cheese to rats, all right, but not that much. I think they gave him some dough, all right, and a damn good job that he'd never had before, but not ten thousand bucks. But don't let anybody tell you he's down here testifyin' for love, or something. He got his, all right."

"But I read in the paper that Leech claimed he didn't lie to the social workers," the cop worried. "He said he told 'em the truth, but they were a bunch of Commies too, and they faked up their reports so he could get away with it."

"Nuts!" observed the corporal. "Be your age! Leech hadda say something, didn't he? Sure he'd say something like that. He'd prob-

ably talk you into stickin' out your tongue to the mirror to see if it was Red. What the hell?"

Practically simultaneously, the press carried statements from various American Legion officials attacking Bridges, who, after Knowles' testimony, had issued a general letter to the CIO unions warning them that the Legionnaire had admitted having spies within their ranks.

Dr. Henry Watters, California department commander, accused Bridges of having attacked the entire Legion membership, and pointed to the fact that "forty per cent of our membership are members of unions." He said Bridges was merely trying to draw attention away from his own "radical activities" and smear a patriotic organization.

Stephen F. Chadwick, national commander of the Legion, issued a fiery denunciation of Bridges, threatening to seek Congressional action to rid the nation of such a man if the hearings failed to result in deportation. In practically the same breath, Chadwick announced he had invited William Randolph Hearst, "that noble and patriotic American," to be an honored guest at the forthcoming national convention of the Legion.

The Mill Valley Legion Post, at its regular meeting, listened to a speech by a representative of the Italian government on "Fascism—The Spiritual Renaissance."

The newspapers ran pictures of Larry Doyle, wearing his "40 et 8" cap, taken while he was attending a Legion convention in Minneapolis. At the same time the United States Marshal in that city stated he had been unable to locate Doyle to serve him with the citation to show cause why he should not obey the Bridges defense subpoena.

Like Banquo's ghost, Captain Keegan reappeared, dragging with him a few new strands in the anti-Bridges network the defense was developing.

One of these strands was A. C. Mattei, president of the Honolulu Oil Company, a subsidiary of the Matson Navigation Company.

Another was Al Rosser, former leading official of the Teamsters' Union in Oregon, now serving a penitentiary term for arson; and a third was Jack Estabrook, Rosser's right-hand man, also indicted for labor violence but at liberty on a technicality. Keegan admitted knowing all these men.

Gladstein wanted to know how much money Portland police had spent on four trips Keegan and others had made to California in the course of investigating Bridges. Keegan had kept no record of it, couldn't remember. Had anyone ever paid Keegan for investigating Bridges? "No, siree!"

Wasn't it true that Estabrook had come to Keegan's office and paid him \$1,000, in the presence of Lieutenant Browne, because Doyle's family was in town and needed money? No, siree! Had he ever told Estabrook that there were other witnesses that needed to be taken care of, which would require money? No, siree! Didn't he tell Estabrook that he had to go to San Francisco on the Bridges case? Didn't Estabrook give him money? No, siree! No, siree!

H'mmmm. Well, hadn't Estabrook paid Browne \$250? He had not. Hadn't Estabrook paid \$250 to Browne and taken a receipt? Not that Keegan had ever heard of. Keegan suddenly had a flash of memory. Once Rosser had given him eighty dollars to put in a dictaphone on a man who was suspected of plotting to kill an A. F. of L. labor official. But gifts from Rosser or Estabrook regarding the Bridges case? No, siree!

Gladstein brought out a paper from that briefcase. It carried an official letterhead: "Officer's Report, Portland Police Department." Below this was written: "Received of J. Estabrook \$250, to be returned September 18, 1937." The signature was "William D. Browne." Keegan was not sure whether that was the signature of Lieutenant William D. Browne or not. Did Keegan think Rosser, Estabrook and Browne were keeping secrets from him? No, but possibly Estabrook had made Browne a personal loan.

Keegan had another flash of memory. Once he had paid Sapiro's

railroad fare to Portland to get some information the lawyer had on Bridges. Just what it was he couldn't remember.

Keegan's loss of memory changed to frank refusal to answer when the questioning turned to Mattei. Keegan admitted he had conferred with Mattei on the Bridges case, but he refused to tell who it was that had brought him into contact with Mattei. And what had Keegan and Mattei discussed, specifically? Keegan also refused to divulge that information, except that they had talked generally "about ships and strikes."

This prompted the Dean to quiz Keegan. His duties lay in the City of Portland, Oregon, did they not? They did. And did the Honolulu Oil Company have a plant in Portland, or ships coming into that port? They did not, Keegan admitted.

"Is that what you didn't want to tell us about a minute ago?" demanded Gladstein. Keegan hesitated. No, it was not that—it was another matter.

Gladstein went after Keegan white-hot to ferret him out on his conference with Mattei, but the Dean, after conferring with Government attorneys, barred further questions as not relevant to the case.

Keegan had testified before the Dies Committee against Bridges, hadn't he? Well, who sent him? Keegan said he had gone at the expense of the City of Portland. His companion, he said, was J. E. Ferguson, whose expenses were paid by the A. F. of L. He had conferred with Ferguson about Bridges. Did the Captain know that Ferguson had a criminal record, had been expelled from his union, and was a "wing-ding"? No, he did not. If he had, might it have lessened his confidence in Ferguson? It might. In his appearance before the Dies Committee, Keegan admitted using an affidavit against Bridges authored by Leech.

"Did you ever discuss the Bridges case with ex-Governor Martin of Oregon?" asked Gladstein.

Yes, Keegan had. He'd talked over the planting of the dictaphone in Bridges' Portland hotel room with the Governor.

More letters arose to plague Keegan. Had the members of his staff—Odale, Bacon, Browne, been writing to Knowles? Not that Keegan knew of. Had Keegan ever written Knowles about a mysterious and all-important letter which narrowly missed publication in the *San Francisco Examiner*? Keegan couldn't remember. Out came the letter, in which Keegan had written: "Nothing like this will happen in the future. I have taken the matter up with the Associated Press and the International News Service and explained what it meant *not* to have it published. Everything here is going at top speed, and we expect results in the near future. When that happens, I will let you know what the answer will be."

Would "everything is going at top speed" refer to the Bridges case? As usual, Keegan couldn't remember.

There was a strange interlude during the next two days—an interlude that caused the boys at Terry's bar to turn their backs on the radio and concentrate on social life. No more did the radio speak of spies and lies and plots, pardons and perjury. It spoke instead in the academic language of Dr. Harold Chapman Brown, chairman of the philosophy department at Stanford University, and Dr. Walter Thompson, professor of political science in the same institution.

Through the reading of their prepared statements and the questioning that followed it, the professors described the theory of dialectical materialism which was expounded ninety years ago by Karl Marx and Frederick Engels. This theory, they explained, was developed into actual action by Lenin, is followed by Stalin, and is the basis for the beliefs of present-day Marxists, including American Communists.

The theory developed out of observations first made by Darwin, discoverer of the principle of evolution, that everything from the minutest grain of sand to man himself, and even to the forms of society man builds, is subject to change. Systems of government, like everything else, come into being, grow strong, have a period of usefulness, and then decay and die.

Lenin, according to Professor Brown, went back to the ancient Greek philosopher, Heraclitus, to show that the process of change was not by any means accomplished easily or harmoniously. In fact, Heraclitus said that the struggle incumbent upon change was "the truly creative process of nature."

Marx, discussing various economic changes, found five types of society, ranging from primitive communal life through slavery and feudalism to capitalism and eventually to socialism. In no case, it was pointed out, does history show that a change was accomplished from one type to the next without a struggle. There were always those who resisted, even to the death, the immutable law of change.

Marxists, accepting the law of change and the approach of socialism, as capitalism outruns its usefulness and encounters complications which betray the masses, do so not seeking violence but with the realistic understanding that struggle is almost inescapably involved.

In fact, Dr. Brown stated, Marx felt that violent revolution might only be avoided in such countries as England and the United States. But revolution there would be, either peaceful or violent, throughout the entire world as capitalism came to its inevitable end, Marx predicted.

Dr. Brown summed up Marxist theories as follows:

Capitalism, after a period of expansion, eventually becomes monopolistic, taking all power and wealth into its hands with resultant falling wages and increasing unemployment among the workers. These things, Dr. Brown said, are present-day facts, not fears or theories. The people, faced with these facts, try to improve their lot by democratic processes, but are met, violently and otherwise, by the ruling class which controls the army, police, and so forth. The majority of the people have the right and duty to resist such violence and anti-democracy and put the popular will into power. They do this by establishing their own government, which is called the dictatorship of the proletariat, and this government builds a new society, socialism, in which all work. There are no more classes or class struggles, and the

government itself eventually becomes relatively unimportant and "withers away."

And, in answer to the prosecutions' charge against Bridges that the Communist Party advocates the overthrow of the American form of government by force and violence, Professor Brown analyzed the Communist position as follows:

"This is not the overthrow of government by force and violence, and neither Marx nor Engels ever suggested that any party, or even any minority group, could initiate or carry through this historical transformation by itself. By affiliating with the proletariat, Marx and Engels believed the understanding and active group thus formed could furnish leadership that would shorten the way and ease the conflict necessary to attain the socialistic order of society which their philosophy of history proved to be *imminent and inevitable*."

The final quietus to the prosecution's attack on Communist theory was given by Dr. Thompson, who, reviewing the works of Marx and Engels, said:

"Whatever else one may think of these gentlemen one must admit they possessed intelligence and were given to realistic appraisals of the conditions and possibilities about them. That they would have advised a relatively small part of their followers to advocate the overthrow of the government of the United States by force or violence is too ridiculous to warrant consideration."

Shoemaker unlimbered all his powers against the professors, did his best to shake them into admissions that they were biased in favor of Communism. They refused to be shaken, pointing out calmly, with Dean Landis frequently upholding them, that they were there under subpoena, not to give their own opinions, but to describe the Marxist philosophy, as handed down through Lenin and Stalin and as practiced in the United States, in accordance with the study they had made of this and other political philosophies over a period of many years.

Nevertheless, some opinions were ventured by the professors. Dr.

Brown, for instance, stated that lately he had had doubts "as to whether the democratic process is working."

"Would that lead you to advocate establishing a Communist state here?" asked Shoemaker.

"No," replied the professor, "but it would lead me to advocate electing some different Assemblymen and State Senators in California."

When the laughter from that sally had died away, Dean Landis sought to clarify a question Shoemaker had been trying to put to Dr. Brown in various ways:

"If the Communist Party advocated force and violence, would it be out of line with Marxist philosophy?"

"Any party advocating force and violence would be out of line with Marxist philosophy," came Dr. Brown's firm reply.

Charges presented to the Secretary of Labor that while the United States Marshal professed inability to find Larry Doyle, he was posing for newspaper pictures at an American Legion convention in Minneapolis, would probably be referred to Attorney General Frank Murphy for action, press dispatches from Washington indicated.

Simultaneously Doyle gave a press interview in Minneapolis, frankly admitting he was dodging service of the Federal citation to bring him to San Francisco to show cause why he should not answer the Bridges defense subpoena.

"I followed Bridges up and down the Pacific Coast for two and a half years, gathering evidence against him," Doyle trumpeted proudly from the safe distance of two thousand miles. "The defense wants to get me on the stand, get all my evidence and bring in a troupe of witnesses to deny everything I say. I am not going to submit to any such move unless compelled to do so. However, I am willing to appear voluntarily if and when the prosecution seeks me as a witness."

But the prosecution, according to local reporters, still retained its original and highly interesting disinterest in Mr. Doyle.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

The House of a Thousand Ears

FOR years there had been whispers, stories, rumors about a mysterious mansion in Carmel, play place and artists' colony on the California coast one hundred miles south of San Francisco. And for years there had been curiosity about the even more mysterious individual who was master of that house for a few months, a genial host who had a strange liking for liberals, pinks, Reds, and union members as guests at the innumerable and pretentious parties he gave.

The story went that in that house were eighteen bedrooms. There was a lavish kitchen, and an even more lavish bar. The host seemed to have little concern for his reputation. All sorts of people came there, stuffed shirts and draggle-tails. And in that house they diverted themselves, doing all sorts of things—but the master didn't seem to mind.

The house had a huge basement, and sometimes favored guests were taken to that basement, and shown the contents of various cases and sacks, and urged to help themselves.

"The House of a Thousand Ears," the place was called. It got its name from the rumor that each of those eighteen bedrooms was fitted with a microphone, which transmitted all conversations to a secret, central room where words of either passionate or political philandering were indelibly recorded. The main rooms and even the beautiful garden surrounding the house were equipped with secret motion picture cameras, which quietly whirled away, taking pictures of all who came and went. Guests drank and ate. Their plates, cups and glasses were no sooner empty than they were whisked away by deft servants

—not to the kitchen sink but to a laboratory where fingerprints were obtained, labeled and filed.

And the basement contained guns and ammunition! To this dark and ugly spot the host led guests, preferably members of unions who under the stimulus of provocative conversation, or perhaps of liquor, or both, expressed an interest in direct action. With charming generosity the host pressed upon such guests his deadly gifts—and if they accepted, tipped off police so that raids could be made upon their homes!

These stories about the Carmel house began to float around after it had been closed up and the mysterious occupant had dropped from sight. Some thought the yarns were the mere vaporings of over-heated imaginations. Others insisted not.

But they weren't fiction, and the man that had inspired them became an adverse defense witness. It was almost a relief to see him in the flesh, to learn his name. He was Captain Charles Bakcsy—and he looked every inch the fictional character of the rumors, every inch the romantic and shady individual his own description of his past history made him out to be.

Short, stocky, with lightning blue eyes, rosy-red cheeks and a Vandyke beard, wearing an open blue polo shirt and bearing an atmosphere of secrecy and intrigue, Captain Bakcsy would catch the eye anywhere, even on Hollywood Boulevard. He was more than a freak, for freaks do not have *power*. Bakcsy sparkled as though charged with an electric, deadly magnetism.

When he took the witness stand and began to speak in his thick, Hungarian accent, the whole hearing took on new life. The plots and lies of the Milners, the Leeches, the Sapiros and their ilk became crude, drab things. There was only lacking a Mata Hari to give Bakcsy and his testimony all the rich and tingling flavor of a novel of European melodrama, say at the courts of the tsars. Bakcsy, given a few facial wrinkles, a slightly deeper set to the eyes, might have been Rasputin.

He started right off with melodrama. How had he gained the title

of Captain? By mutiny! He was a sailor on the four-masted barque "Lisbeth." They were rounding Cape Horn in dirty weather. The ship was sinking.

"We took charge of the captain, us sailors, and we tied the captain and the mate down, and I was captain of the boat and sailed her to the Falkland Islands, and from there we took her to London, England, where we were court-martialed," the Captain related.

Later he was captain of various craft along the Pacific Coast. Then he was "Young Sharkey," a fighter, in the early 'nineties. He switched his calling and his name, becoming "Strangler Schmidt," a wrestler, and entertained the multitudes in that role in Portland, Oregon. From 1911 to 1913 he was a member of the Portland police department. Then he became a "Mr. Jackson"—as a detective working for the Burns Detective Agency on a murder case in Montana.

Finally, during the world war, he obtained another name. He was "Captain X," on the staff of the Army's Special Intelligence Bureau, working under General Leonard Wood. While doing that work, he became a labor spy. He entered the I. W. W. and gained the confidence of the Wobblies to such an extent that he became the secretary of their leader, "Big Bill" Heywood. Yes, as "Captain X" he had been very successful. And he had been an investigator practically ever since, for twenty-two years, all told.

"Have you ever been employed to investigate Harry Bridges?" the Captain was asked.

And then the Captain unfolded his story, talked away the secrecy that up to now had fairly well shrouded the shipowners' participation in the case. He checked on himself, on names and dates, by referring to a little notebook as he went along—and even that notebook, like its owner, was sensational. It was written, he explained, in Hungarian, with Greek lettering. It was practically in code, so that no one could make it out except himself.

In April, 1935, the Captain left a government intelligence job in Washington and came to California with the idea of finding himself

a new labor spying job. So he called on former Governor Merriam and asked him to be his employment agent. Merriam was willing, and had his secretary, Francis Cochrane, give him a card of introduction to—Mr. Mattei, of the Honolulu Oil Company. Mattei took him to see T. G. Plant, then head of the Waterfront Employers' Association.

Plant wanted the Captain to rejoin the Sailors' Union, which he had left in 1899, browse around the men on the waterfront, find out if Bridges was a Communist. And he hired Bakcsy at \$400 a month, plus expenses. He was told by Mattei that he was working for the shipowners, and his check came regularly from the American Hawaiian Steamship Company.

For months Bakcsy prowled around the docks, the saloons, the union halls, talking, listening, trying to find some lead on Bridges. Two or three times each month he reported to Plant. Always Plant asked him: "What's new on Bridges?" Finally Plant fired him, because, in Bakcsy's own words, "I didn't find anything on anybody."

Then Bakcsy went to work for Hugh Gallagher, president of the Matson Navigation Company, who was sure that the maritime unions were financed by "Moscow gold," and gave the Captain orders to prove this supposition and find out how much money came in, how often, and through what secret channels. For this job his pay was to be \$1,000 per month, plus all expenses!

Bakcsy tackled this task by establishing "The House of a Thousand Ears." Conan Doyle could hardly have imagined a better entrapment setting. And yet, although the lurid farce went on for several months, nothing happened except that the shipowners' money went out and the Moscow gold remained as elusive as ever.

Carmel was selected because it was there that Lincoln Steffens made his home, and to this home came many people to see and chat with the grand old radical. Gallagher and another shipowner, Tyre Ford of the Swayne and Hoyt Steamship Company, figured that if Bakcsy could get into this crowd he would surely win the answers

to all the problems of the rich. In Carmel also lived Byington Ford, Tyre Ford's brother. He was prominent both in the American Legion and in Carmel business, and he would be just the man to serve as a go-between for the Captain and his San Francisco employers.

"On November 20, 1935, at one o'clock in the morning, I was called by Byington Ford and told to come to San Francisco and meet a man called Pat Morton," the Captain related. "Ford said Morton was employed by a number of shipping organizations in Los Angeles. I didn't go. On November 23, Byington Ford called me and said that Morton was coming down to see me, and for me to be home. He said Morton was also a detective from Oregon, and knew all about me.

"Later I found out that Morton was Larry Doyle.

"Byington told me that Doyle was also employed by Senator Boynton, of the San Francisco Industrial Association, by the Waterfront Employers' Association, and by other organizations."

Bakcsy met Byington Ford and Doyle. They told him they had trailed Harry Bridges from San Francisco to the home of Lincoln Steffens, and that he was in attendance at a Communist meeting at that very moment.

"I told them that it could not be so, because I just came from Lincoln Steffens' home and Bridges was not there," the Captain said.

The argument waxed warm. Doyle and Ford swore that Bridges was there. Bakcsy disputed it.

"Both Mr. Byington Ford and him insisted that I make a statement that I seen Bridges there, without me going up there; that it was enough that they seen him," the Captain said. "However, I told them 'I am not agreeing with you on that.'"

Although Bakcsy would not sign the statement, he did go back to the Steffens' home, and stayed there from 8:45 p.m. to one o'clock the next morning. He went back to Ford and Doyle, who were waiting. He told them that Bridges had never appeared.

"Doyle insisted that if I knew what was good for me I would sign

that statement—a statement he had already prepared,” asserted the Captain. “He had the paper in his hand that he wanted me to sign. Doyle told me this, that him and three men followed Bridges down from San Francisco all the way to Steffens’ home, where he went in and they were holding a big Communist meeting there; and he came down to check on that meeting and to tap the telephone and put a dictaphone in the house; and after a lot of argument I told him I will not permit him to do any such thing, and I will not permit him to bother in my affairs and for him to get out of town because I did not like his lies that he was telling me. I know he was lying, and from that time on I made up my mind he is not very good, and especially after he asked me to sign that statement that I seen Harry Bridges, I won’t have nothing to do with him.”

Did Doyle tell the Captain how he had found out who he was and what he was doing? Yes, through Harper Knowles, who was working with Colonel Fisher and Major Jones of the Ninth Army Corps at the San Francisco Presidio.

And did Doyle amplify the veiled threat he had made against Bakcsy for refusing to sign that statement? Yes, he had said that Bakcsy would sign, or else he wouldn’t be working for T. G. Plant and the shipowners much longer. And, sure enough, he wasn’t! Furthermore, the shipowners short-changed Bakcsy by about \$2,000 on the \$18,000 he had coming in salary and expenses, just refused to pay it. Also, Gregory Harrison, shipowners’ attorney, practically laughed in his face when he had wondered, shortly before the Bridges hearings opened, if the shipowners wanted him to go to the Government and offer his services as a prosecution witness. And finally, Harrison had insulted him, the insult supreme, by refusing to get him a free ticket to Honolulu, a city he very much wanted to visit, so he could not be subpoenaed by the defense!

Yea verily, it is an interesting business to get mixed up with labor spies—for they, too, have their ideas of right and wrong, and their pride!

Bakcsy had lashed Doyle to the mast. He had followed through on Harper Knowles' suggestion that "possibly" Doyle was a man who would offer improper inducements for evidence against Bridges. He had shown that, more than that, Doyle was a man who would cajole and coerce a man to swear to false statements against Bridges! And he had exposed the fingers of the shipowners, the Legion, the Governor of California, and the Army Intelligence, all stirring the frame-up broth!

And then, just to make sure that no one could accuse him of concocting a story out of his obviously fertile imagination for revenge or some more obscure motive, Captain Bakcsy produced documentary proof—receipts, the card the Governor's secretary gave him to Mattei, the list of the suspected Communists the shipowners wanted him to investigate, a letter to Knowles complaining about Doyle.

The final clincher, however, came from the Captain's wife and co-detective, Esther, who followed him to the stand and told how, when Doyle and Ford were pleading with and threatening him to sign that false statement, she was sitting in a room fifteen feet away, taking down every word! In the spy game, it seems, a man can't be too careful.

There was practically no cross-examination of Bakcsy and his wife. Neither on the record or off was a single word ever uttered in attack upon the sensational and damning testimony they gave.

CHAPTER TWELVE

The Prisoners' Temptation

A HALF dozen men, employed in the composing rooms of San Francisco's newspapers, were talking things over in the Printers' Club.

Joe, fat, kindly, with a fringe of grey hair around an imposing bald spot, was talking about how, as a man grew older, his opinions changed.

"I used to think every boss was a first-class son-of-a-bitch, but now I think only most of 'em are," he observed. "I found out the trouble is that when you're a boss you're somehow expected to be like that. I know, 'cause I've been one.

"Now you take that Bridges case—there's an example of how a man can change his mind. Before the case opened, I thought Bridges was okay. I got a brother on the force, you know, who used to work on the docks before he got on the force, and he tells me Bridges is honest and square. Besides, everyone knows what he done for the men.

"Then the Government goes a-blasting with all those witnesses. I seen most of 'em were pretty shady, but just the same I think to myself, maybe Bridges is a Red. And I say to myself, what if he is a Red—can I trust him or can't I?"

"Yeah, that's what I was thinking," burst out Ted, a younger printer. "What if he is a Red? You understand, I don't go for none of that Communistic stuff, but if a guy's honest and he goes for it, he's got a right to, hasn't he? I don't figure how it's illegal to be a Communist, when they got a big headquarters right up on Haight Street

with a sign on it you can see for blocks, and they have people on the ballot at elections, and everything."

"You interrupted me," complained Joe gravely. "As I was sayin', I get to thinkin' the same things you mentioned. But then the defense begins to show up these witnesses, and how Knowles and Keegan and that gang are a-workin' against the unions, and I says to myself that I am a good union man, and that you gotta show me a lot more, from a lot better people, before I will believe anything against another good union man like Bridges, even if he is in the CIO. An' you know what I done? I put a dollar bill in an envelope and I shoved it in the mail box for Bridges' defense. Yessir, and proud of it, too."

"Better not tell Willy Green about that," laughed a friend. "He says no good A. F. of L. man will have anything to do with Bridges."

"You interrupted me," Joe complained again. "William Green can go shove. Now my brother, who's a corporal, has been tellin' me about the evidence in this here case. He says the defense has got good men on their side, and they've been a-goin' after this Mr. Leech. They've been a-givin' it to him because Dean Landis said he was an important brick, or something like that, in the prosecution's case. An' so I've been a-watchin', and last night the reporter that's covering the case comes by in the composing room, and he tells me a few things.

"Seems Leech swore he never talked to nobody about that affidavit he give sayin' those Portland men tried to bribe him for \$10,000—nobody except a bunch of Reds who forced it outa him. Then a hand-writing expert proved he signed that affidavit, which he tried to say he didn't, and that he wasn't scared when he signed it, and that he wrote in some corrections in his own pen.

"An' this reporter was a-tellin' me about the cute little black-haired stenographer they got up from Los Angeles, and a lawyer, and how they went to see Leech on a Sunday, and they sat in a car for hours and she took notes on what the two men said, and Leech knew she was a-doin' it. An' Leech told this girl and this lawyer, Spencer Austrian, how Lieutenant Browne came to see him three-four times,

threatened to put him in jail for takin' illegal relief, offered him plane rides an' cars and a thousand bucks an' a swell job. An' Leech told how he got this roofer friend o' his, Bundy, to hide in his bedroom one time while Browne was makin' all these offers, an' how Bundy heard the whole thing, an' how Leech's wife was after him to take the money. An' Leech told how after Browne gave up a man came from some Chamber of Commerce outfit up north with two checks, one already filled out for \$2000 and one blank, and offered to fill the second one out for any figure he wanted, sign 'em both and give 'em to him right there if he'd sign a statement against Bridges.

"Well, Austrian and this cute little steno testified to all them things, an' the big government attorneys busted at 'em an' busted at 'em for days and days, an' couldn't get nowhere. An' then they got this fellow Bundy, who worked on houses with Leech, an' he testified too, about bein' hid in the bedroom, an' how he and Leech would talk on the job, an' how Leech was a-sayin' his wife was after him to take \$10,000 an' how he thought that money'd be pretty nice an' he was a-weakenin'. The Government tried to make this Bundy and Austrian and the steno say they was all Reds, an' Bundy ups and says he used to be but ain't any more but the other two say they ain't, and the government attorney calls Austrian a liar about somethin' and Dean Landis gives the government attorney all kinds of hell."

"Yeah, Joe," said the younger printer, "we read the papers, too, you know."

"You're interrupting me. Now my brother says. . . ."

There had been a few guests for dinner at a lovely home down the Peninsula below San Francisco. The host was a wealthy, highly respected lawyer, and the guests included a woman novelist who'd begun to climb the ladder to writing fame.

The talk, after dinner, drifted around to the Bridges case.

"You're just the man I want to settle a question," propounded the writer. "People keep asking how it is that Bridges can be deported for

belonging—if he does—to a party which enjoys legality. Now how is that? If the Supreme Court has declared the Communist Party to be illegal, how can it be on the ballot?”

“In the first place,” replied her host, “there’s a popular misconception. The Supreme Court has never declared the Communist Party to be illegal. The issue remains to be decided. The action against Bridges was brought under the Sedition Act of 1918, as amended in 1920. The act was passed at a time when there was no Communist Party, as such, in the United States. It names no specific organization. So there you are—it’s an undetermined matter, except insofar as lesser courts have decided one way or the other, and opinion runs rife.”

“Well, I think it ought to be decided, one way or the other,” declared the writer. “This indecision keeps everyone in a stew. How do you think it will be decided?”

The lawyer smiled. “The Court will decide according to the men who compose the court at that particular time,” he pointed out. “You’ve heard, no doubt, of the famous crack about the Supreme Court following the election returns. That, of course, isn’t true, at least not strictly true—but it is true that any court consists of a man or men who have opinions, and who interpret and mould the law to fit those opinions.”

“Ah, that’s the trouble,” sighed the lady. “These new men Roosevelt has appointed, these New Dealers, I don’t doubt their honesty, but they are too new, too young. I’m not certain I would want to trust their opinions. Now if we only had some of the grand old liberals, like Holmes, or Brandeis. . . .”

“Wait a minute,” interjected the lawyer. “There’s something you might be interested in. I think there’s a case, almost directly on the point, in which Justice Holmes commented somewhat on the problem. Would you like to know what he thought?”

The writer nodded, and the lawyer disappeared into his library. In a few moments he returned with a leather bound volume of United States Reports.

"It's even better than I thought," he said. "This was the case of Gitlow against the United States. The majority opinion, written by Mr. Justice Sanford, stated that a mere statement or analysis of social and economic facts and historical incidents, as stated in the *Communist Manifesto*, accompanied by prophecy as to the future course of events, but with no teaching or advocacy of action, would not come within the prohibitive meaning of the statute.

"Justice Holmes and Justice Brandeis joined in a dissent, written by Holmes, which reads like this:

" 'It is said that this manifesto was more than a theory, that it was an incitement. Every idea is an incitement. It offers itself for belief and if believed it is acted on unless some other belief outweighs it or some failure of energy stifles the movement at its birth. The only difference between the expression of an opinion and an incitement in the narrower sense is the speaker's enthusiasm for the result. Eloquence may set fire to reason. But whatever may be thought of the redundant discourse before us it had no chance of starting a present conflagration. If in the long run the beliefs expressed in proletarian dictatorship are destined to be accepted by the dominant forces of the community, the only meaning of free speech is that they should be given their chance and have their way.' "

"There, my dear," said the lawyer, looking up from his reading, "you have your great liberals on the subject of the keystone of Communist theory, the *Communist Manifesto*."

"In other words," said the lady, with an admiring sigh, "free speech means free speech—nothing less. And so beautifully written, too."

Bitter contest, stubborn principle against stubborn hate, the will of men to leap every chasm, including the truth, had pervaded the hearings—but now the revelations of plotting and treachery took an even deeper tone. It was a tone of such vibrations that, like a certain kind of music, it took hold of the most deep-seated emotions. It super-

seded the battle of minds, and gripped instead those vitals where thought gives way to pure feeling.

Garfield King, sixty years of age, with a long and respectable record as a barrister in Vancouver, British Columbia, came to the witness stand to relate the strange turn in events which made him a figure in the Bridges case. Garfield King was the brother of Earl King, leader of the Marine Firemen who, with Ernest Ramsey and Frank Conner, were seized at a crucial moment in the affairs of their union, when important waterfront negotiations were brewing, and charged with the six-months-old murder of an engineer aboard a ship lying in Oakland harbor. They were prosecuted and convicted on highly circumstantial evidence by Earl Warren, district attorney, National Committeeman for California of the Republican Party, who by the time of the Bridges hearing had become Attorney General of California.

All of organized labor on the Pacific Coast had united in the defense of King, Ramsey and Conner, declaring the case was sheer frame-up for the purpose of removing the capable and respected leadership of a powerful maritime union.

Garfield King's testimony was succinct and gripping. For the first time it put the finger directly on a Government official as a party to the offer of improper inducements in return for questionable evidence against Bridges.

On February 10, 1938, King said, he was approached by a Mr. Shearer, Vancouver, B. C., representative of the United States Immigration Service. Shearer stated he had been instructed to contact King by Mr. R. P. Bonham, his superior.

Instead of plunging immediately into his subject, King related, Shearer went into a eulogy of Bonham—what a fine man he was, what a distinguished family he came from, what a high reputation he had for honesty and integrity. Gradually, he worked up to the question of the Bridges case. Mr. Bonham had certain affidavits on Bridges,

but wished to obtain further evidence to the effect that he was a Communist.

Then, King said, Shearer read a letter Bonham had written him. It stated that Earl and Garfield King were brothers, that Earl had been convicted of murder but that there was some doubt as to his actual guilt. It also said that it was believed Earl King had been a Communist, but had had some falling out with that organization because of his wife.

The witness interrupted his description of the letter to comment that he was intensely interested, because he happened to know that Earl King had no wife.

"The letter said that if I would advise my brother to furnish an affidavit establishing that Bridges was a Communist, Mr. Bonham would possibly use his influence to secure a pardon for my brother," Garfield King declared.

As Bonham's face grew glummer and glummer—for this was dastardly stuff that Garfield King was telling—the witness went on. Mr. Shearer, in amplification of the letter, had told him that Bonham could secure the pardon through the influence of Senator McNary of Oregon, who knew certain judges.

"And he said a very unusual thing, which I have always remembered," King related. "He said, 'You understand, Mr. King, that these things are arranged on the basis that the parties concerned have fish to fry.' As soon as I heard the proposition, I said I couldn't be associated with anything like that. I felt my brother would not care to be released from prison on such terms.

"I had the impression that Shearer was doing an unpleasant job in the line of duty. He seemed to be relieved at my refusal. Within a few days I went before a notary public and made a statutory declaration of the offer made through Mr. Shearer, and here is my affidavit, made on the basis of that declaration."

King's affidavit was introduced as evidence, and Bonham and

Shoemaker were so taken aback that their cross-examination was perfunctory, lasting less than five minutes.

The next step in the building of this particular angle of the case was the introduction of San Quentin prison's visiting records, showing that a "D. M. Doyle,"—the "D" being so sprawled that it might have been an "S",—had twice come to the prison to see inmates.

The next step was the testimony of the youngest witness yet, Gwendolyn Ramsey, who although only twenty years old had already for three years been a "prisoner's widow." She was the bride of Ernest Ramsey when the law picked him, King and Conner off the waterfront and locked them away for indeterminate terms.

The pretty little girl—for she was still a little girl, in spite of the strain and terror of the past three years—told a simple story. Larry Doyle had searched her out. With all the charm and cunning of a Machiavelli, he had whispered to her about her loneliness, about how nice it would be if she could have her husband once again. And she could have him. Doyle would see to it. All she had to do was to get her young, red-headed husband to sign an affidavit placing Bridges in a Communist meeting, and presto! the prison doors would swing open.

To aid his pleadings, Doyle brought J. E. Ferguson, King's successor as secretary of the Marine Firemen, the same Ferguson who was later expelled from his union, the ex-criminal, the "wing-ding," the Dies Committee witness, the purveyor of witnesses against Bridges. Though she told them again and again she didn't believe "Red" Ramsey could truthfully give evidence against Bridges, she went to San Quentin with them. Doyle put the question to Ramsey, and then artfully left him to talk it over with his wife.

The young husband and the younger wife looked at each other, and the girl said: "Red, you don't know anything about Harry Bridges." Red nodded. It might be a quarter of a century before he

could be freed. They would be no longer young. It would be so easy—but it couldn't be done.

Doyle came back. They told him. That was that.

When defense attorneys were through questioning Mrs. Ramsey, Prosecutor Shoemaker, his face an enigma, announced he did not desire to cross-examine. Later, outside the courtroom, he approached the girl and told her: "I couldn't question you. You've had enough trouble in your young life, without my adding any more."

Attempts were made to bring Earl King and Ramsey to Angel Island, but Attorney General Warren, who had sent them to prison, refused to relax his vengeance even to the extent of sending them under guard to testify. So, in an unprecedented procedure, Dean Landis transferred his courtroom to the prison. Shoemaker refused to go along.

The warden provided the guards' clubroom for the hearing, and into that room walked the young, fiery-thatched Ramsey. At the time of his arrest, he related, he had been the leading official of the Fish Reduction Workers' Union. Significantly, his successor had been Fred Allen, prosecution witness against Bridges, just as King's successor had been the odious Ferguson.

His story corroborated and enriched that given by his wife. In July, 1937, Doyle, Mrs. Doyle, Ferguson and Mrs. Ramsey had come to see him. Doyle claimed to represent the governors of California and Oregon, and the Immigration office as well.

Doyle had an affidavit, all prepared and ready for signature, Ramsey said. All the prisoner had to do was sign it, swearing he had met Bridges at a Communist meeting, and his troubles would be over. There'd be a parole and a job awaiting him.

"I told him that I couldn't do anything like that," said Ramsey in a husky voice. "I said I didn't know anything about Bridges, and that I wasn't a member of the Communist Party. Even after I told him that, he still insisted that I sign the affidavit. He said something to the

effect that I had been put in prison through a little perjury—it would be only turn about if I got out the same way.

“Then Doyle asked me about King. I said I didn’t know—he’d better ask King himself. Finally he threatened me. He said there was an unsolved murder case they’d pin on me if I didn’t come across. But he said, if I would sign, it would be ‘like just walking out,’ that Governor Merriam would fix up the parole at once.”

Into the evidence went two letters, from Ferguson to Ramsey, urging him by inference to accept Doyle’s proposition. One stated that a letter had been written in Ramsey’s behalf by Edward D. Vandeleur, and that “a high official of the Luckenbach Steamship Company” was going to do likewise, and added the promise of a job. The second stated that Harry Lundeberg had “volunteered to see T. G. Plant and Roger Lapham of the shipowners,” and predicted his early release.

One significant point came out in Norene’s cross-examination of Ramsey—Doyle had been informed by Ferguson that the prisoner could probably be reached most effectively through his wife. And it also came out that Doyle, before taking Mrs. Ramsey to San Quentin, had tried to get her to swear to a false affidavit against Bridges.

All this was dastardly enough, but it remained for King to provide the finishing touch. He testified that he had been a seaman all his life, and a union member since 1920, rising to positions of high trust and responsibility. Even though he had been in prison for three years, he still held the title of honorary president of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific.

About two months after Doyle’s visit to Ramsey, the labor spy came to see King. He was informed that a man named Doyle wanted to see him about his own case.

“I thought it was an attorney, so I went down,” King said. “Doyle said maybe I wouldn’t understand why he was there. He said he had a different political philosophy than I had, but that he used to be a

union man himself. He asked me how I'd like to get out of here. I said, 'fine.' He said, 'Well, I'm the man that can get you out.'

"He told me that he wanted to get Bridges out of the country—that he was working on it and was going to do it. He said he had connections with the right people, and if I gave testimony that I had sat in top fraction meetings of the Communist Party with Bridges, in places and at dates he would give me, he'd see that I got out.

"He said my testimony would be very convincing 'and would clinch the case.' He said he had spoken to Earl Warren and his chief investigator, and they would get me a parole to Canada.

"I said, 'Suppose I don't?'

"Doyle told me I'd be in a tough spot. He said they'd hang the Cherbourg murder (the case of a missing waterfront character, mis-called murder) on me."

There was an additional threat. Under California law, King and Ramsey had been given indeterminate sentences of five years to life. Actual length of sentence was still to be fixed by the Board of Prison Terms.

"Doyle told me that he had already arranged with Earl Warren, 'so you'll get plenty of time for the rap you're in here on now,'" charged King. "So he told me I'd better sign the affidavit he had with him and go up to Oregon."

There was the same story about working through Governor Merriam, who would sign parole papers as soon as the prisoner signed the affidavit. There was the showing by Doyle of a badge as special agent of the State of Oregon.

"I refused," said King. "Doyle asked me if I was crazy. He wanted to know if I understood what they'd do to me."

King understood the threat all too well. It meant life! All the rest of his life cooped up in prison for a murder he didn't commit, and possibly with the additional penalty of conviction for a murder which hadn't happened! But he refused.

"Why did you refuse?" asked Aubrey Grossman.

"I'll explain it," responded King. "I told Doyle—I'm about forty-five years old; I've been a lot of places; I've done pretty near everything I wanted to do; I've had lots of friends—and nobody is going to make me perjure myself!"

King's voice broke on the last two words. He lowered his grizzled head. Hastily he pulled out his handkerchief and applied it to his eyes.

Dean Landis looked away in embarrassed silence. Grossman cut through the mistiness of sympathetic sorrow with a request for a recess. The Dean granted it. The most cynical newspaperman looked the other way until King regained his composure, lifted his chin, and, by a nod to Dean Landis, indicated he was ready to proceed.

"I told him I wouldn't perjure myself and say I'd been in top fraction meetings with Bridges, when I hadn't," King declared firmly.

"Did Doyle still want you to sign the affidavit?" asked Grossman.

"He said to think it over and if I changed my mind to write him through Governor Merriam's office. I told him the only thing I had left was my self-respect—I wanted to keep that."

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Doyle Grows Warmer

THE hearings had gone into their eighth week, and Larry Doyle was still playing a high-class game of hide-and-seek with Federal authorities in Minneapolis, with governmental moves to bring him to book shrouded in obscurity.

Harry Bridges went back on the witness stand and in a few terse, authenticated statements, backed by records, swept away what remained of the important testimony given against him by Major Milner and John L. Leech.

As for the Major's declaration that at exactly 4 p.m. on July 12, 1936, he had driven Bridges to the Seattle apartment of Morris Rapport, Communist official, the longshore leader produced the minutes of the International Longshoremen's Association district executive board meeting in Seattle for July 11, 12 and 13 of that year. The minutes showed that on July 12, a Sunday, the board was in session from 10 a.m. to 5:30 p.m. The minutes made it quite clear that Bridges had been in attendance at this meeting at all times.

By similar means Bridges smashed the testimony of Leech that they had met at a meeting of top ranking Communists in San Francisco in the latter part of May, 1936. He told of attending two conventions, those of the I.L.A. and the Maritime Federation of the Pacific, thus showing that he had been daily and continuously in Los Angeles from May 5 to June 10, 1936. To cap the climax of this rebuttal, Bridges

declared that every night during late May and early June he was in a dentist's chair in San Pedro, having his teeth fixed!

Down for the count under the hammer blows of Bridges' testimony went the embezzler, John Ryan Davis, the disbarred lawyer, Sapiro, and other prosecution witnesses who had been so rash as to be specific in their charges against him.

He shocked Shoemaker almost out of his skin when the prosecutor pressed him about his declaration that he had sent a copy of Leech's bribery affidavit to the Department of Labor, which the department was now claiming had never been received.

Bridges swore that he sent the copy during the course of collecting documents which he took East in an attempt to testify before a Senate committee investigating maritime labor conditions, headed by the late, notoriously anti-labor Senator Royal S. Copeland.

"I had all sorts of stuff with me," said Bridges. "I had a copy of the Leech affidavit. I had a copy of a letter from Captain Keegan to Arthur Scott-Kent; I had a copy of a letter showing Copeland had been paid off by the shipowners. . . ."

"Do you mean *Senator* Copeland?" interrupted Shoemaker, as though he could not believe his ears.

"Yes, Senator Copeland," asserted Bridges. "I knew what I was doing, and so did the Senator, I guess. Anyway, they wouldn't let me into the hearings to give my testimony. I charged openly at the time that they didn't want to see me because they had a hunch what I had."

The portly man and his younger friend were at it again in the Olympic Club.

"My God! When will they end this Bridges fiasco?" querulously demanded the bald-headed one. "This Harper Knowles is terrible—he's just as bad as the Government's witnesses. Damn that Madame Perkins, anyway. She should never have let this happen. She knew what the testimony would be like. She sent Shoemaker out here to

make fools out of all the decent people on the Pacific Coast—that's what she did."

"Now, wait a minute," warned his friend. "Don't go saying that about Harper Knowles. You don't know the man. He's a grand guy—one of God's true noblemen."

"Oh, my God!" ejaculated the older man. "Noblemen! Can't you read? Knowles comes crawling back to the stand with his attorney, Glensor, and they bring those letters the defense got hold of somehow—and there Knowles is. All mixed up with this Robin Hood burglar and this immigration man Bonham and Captain Arthur Layne of the San Francisco police department and Keegan of the Portland red squad and Hynes of the Los Angeles red squad and the San Francisco Industrial Association. All in the same boat with Doyle and the Dies Committee. Spying on labor and spying on each other, by God. Doyle and this damn fool Colonel Sanborn playing dictaphone tricks on the Robin Hood burglar. Women with phony names and phony license plates.

"Linked up with a pay-off in a letter Doyle wrote to Los Angeles police, hinting that Leech had consented to come to Oregon provided the 'means' was forthcoming. Has aphasia so bad that Dean Landis has to plead with him, if he is so anxious to serve his country as he says he is, that he would be doing a genuine service to the United States if he could freshen up his memory.

"Knowles admitted he was mixed up with a secret outfit which called itself the Union of California Citizens, with Doyle and Dr. Malcolm, the big Legionnaire, and this A. L. Crawford who was attorney for Ivan Cox in that fake \$5,000,000 suit. And although Knowles denied that the Union of California Citizens had anything to do with it, he admitted that the leading figures in the outfit were also the leaders in getting men off WPA to be fake members of the Marine Firemen in that jurisdictional strike mess that Bridges exposed. And Knowles admitted that he and this secret outfit had something to do with an attempt, temporarily successful, to force the

CIO radio broadcast off the air. They got it out of him, too, though he wouldn't say so in so many words, that his work is primarily straight labor espionage, that he has spies right now in the unions, even the longshoremen. Refused to give their names."

Bright spots of anger began to appear in his friend's cheeks.

"I don't care what you say," the younger man interposed. "Don't forget that the American Legion convention in Oakland cheered Harper to the echo when he brought Keegan and Leech over and spoke to the boys. They love him for what he's done. A fine bunch of men like that can't be wrong."

"Bunk!" snapped the portly one. "Whether you know it or not, consorting with criminals and suborners of perjury isn't so ethical. Neither is labor spying. And attempts to cut off free speech are simply unthinkable. Those things make us all look bad. I don't like it."

The younger man drew himself up in amazement. "Why, Henry," he spluttered, "What the hell's gotten into you? I think you're turning radical yourself!"

In the lumbering town of Raymond, Washington, a group of shingle weavers was eagerly reading the papers during the noon hour. The dispatches told how Harry Sweeney, the vice-president of their union, affiliated to the A. F. of L., had appeared as a defense witness in the Bridges case.

"Leave it to Sweeney," chuckled Ed Easterly. "He'll take care of himself anywhere. And he sure fixed up this guy Gordon Castor. The God-damned phony, saying he was a member of our union. He never was, you remember. Worked here a month, claimed he could get a transfer card from the CIO, but never produced it. Sure was a queer duck. Gas-hound, I figured."

Fred Goody spoke up. "I sure remember the last day he was here. He come around to me and pulled a lot of phony-baloney about the immigration officers wanting him to go testify against Bridges. At least I thought it was phony-baloney then. And he said, just like

Harry testified, 'If I go down to San Francisco and testify, I'll never have to work in a shingle mill again.' "

"That's right," commented Lester Pease. "He said practically the same thing to me and George, here. Wonder what he got out of telling that junk about being in a Red meeting with Bridges?"

"Well, to hell with Castor," said George Easterly. "But old Harry certainly did a swell job for organized labor when he showed that gazabo up. Don't let nobody ever say there ain't cooperation between the A. F. of L. and the CIO in these parts."

A leading figure in the liberal faction of the A. F. of L. in California was in conference with the defense attorneys.

"I'm sorry, but I'm afraid we won't be able to use you," stated Gladstein. "We would value your testimony that Bridges' reputation for honesty is high, even in the American Federation of Labor. However, we had an unfortunate experience, you know. We subpoenaed Dean Wayne Morse of the University of Oregon Law School to testify, as maritime arbitrator of the Pacific Coast, that Bridges' record was such that his word could be believed. Dean Landis was very courteous to his fellow dean, but he would not permit such testimony. We've certainly had reputation testimony from the other side—even almost dream testimony. Prosecution witnesses just felt, or imagined, or dreamed that Bridges was a Communist.

"But when we try to put on a man like Dean Morse as a character witness, it can't be done. As your testimony would be of the same nature, there's no use wasting your time. We're awfully sorry, and also very thankful for your offer."

A city editor walked over to the desk where the man covering the Bridges case was busily writing his last add for the day.

"Say," he asked, "are you sure about this?" He pointed to a sheet of the reporter's earlier copy.

"Oh, you mean John Kessler, the cook from Alcatraz?" laughed

the reporter. "He was the absolute tops in comedy. Used to work at the Pierre Chateau. Claimed someone pointed Bridges out to him once in 1934 at the Chateau. God, what a howl. They had pictures of a bunch of alleged Reds, and he was supposed to pick out the ones he'd seen there. Kessler identified every one of them wrong, and finally got so mixed up that, when shown pictures of three women, he identified one of them as Harry Bridges!"

"Then this is okay, then?" asked the grinning editor. "Seems almost unbelievable."

"Sure, it's right," asserted the reporter. "I never saw such a witness. They pulled a statement he made to immigration authorities in 1938 that he had never seen Bridges at the Pierre Chateau. And then they asked him who was there when he made that statement, and he said Shoemaker was! Shoemaker was in Washington, D. C. I never saw such a guy. He practically laid us all in the aisles. If that's the type of rebuttal the prosecution's got, God help 'em!"

The prosecution put on several other former employees of the mysterious Pierre Chateau in efforts to refute Bridges' declaration that he had never been there. These witnesses, who said they had served in various capacities, included a girl named Cleo Zanazzi. None were as funny as John Kessler, but all were equally futile. Some said a man had been momentarily pointed out to them as Bridges—others said they had merely been told the place was a Red hangout and that he visited there.

Two Los Angeles lawyers were dragged into the case in an attempt to prove that Spencer Austrian had perjured himself when he declared he was not a Communist. They showed that he had represented a known Communist in attempts to lease a hall for a Communist meeting—nothing more. And before these gentlemen were through, Dean Landis had caused them to admit that they had engaged in practices deemed unethical by the American Bar Association. The Dean drew an apology from one for an unwarranted

attack upon Austrian, and the defense tripped the other into admissions that he had been in trouble over the sequestration of a client's property.

A rebuttal handwriting expert, put on to counteract the testimony of Heinrich that Leech had signed and interlined the disputed bribe affidavit, proved to be an employee of Clarence Morrill, linked by the defense in the anti-Bridges conspiracy. This alleged expert, Charles Stone, swore that his investigation disclosed that Leech had signed the affidavit, but had not made the interlineations. Through hours of portentous but technical cross-examination, Defense Attorney Benjamin Margolis showed that Stone had not followed the procedures outlined by the recognized experts on handwriting identification—had, in fact, formed his opinion at a single glance—and that therefore his “expert” testimony was valueless.

Two of Leech's daughters, aged 15 and 13, gave parroted recitations in attempts to corroborate items of their father's testimony to the effect that Lieutenant Browne made only one visit to the Leech home, and that they had seen Leech go out and sign a paper against the side of Spencer Austrian's automobile. They also said that street cars continually passing near their former Los Angeles home make such a noise that it would be impossible for a person hiding in the bedroom to hear a normal conversation in the living room.

This attempt to cast doubt on the testimony of Bundy was bolstered by two Los Angeles immigration officials, who swore that they had made tests in the house and found that conversation in the living room could not be heard in the bedroom. When the test talker in the living room demonstrated in court how loudly he had spoken, however, Dean Landis complained that he “couldn't catch that,” and the words had to be repeated while the spectators howled.

The wives of Gordon Castor and John Ryan Davis testified that, like their husbands, they had been Communists for a short time. Mrs. Castor had gone to the controversial Magnolia Bluff meeting, but had not seen Bridges there. Mrs. Davis said she had heard a man

tell her husband that Bridges was going to a Communist meeting in Seattle.

For two weeks there had been rumors that the rebuttal ace in the hole would be a witness from the Eastbay. For nearly two months there had been rumors in the Eastbay that Miles G. Humphreys, ex-Communist who had been ignominiously tossed out of minor official positions in the Alameda County CIO organization for anti-union activities, was preparing to testify against Bridges. Humphreys had denied the truth of such rumors, vehemently and publicly.

The hearings were in their ninth week, and ebbing softly to their close. There were some rumbles of anticipation as to the outcome of a trip made by Defense Attorney Gladstein and Norene to take a deposition from Al Rosser in his cell in an Oregon penitentiary. There was sneering laughter and speculation about the cowardly and illegally evasive Doyle. But otherwise the Bridges case was obviously soon to disappear into the study of the Dean of the Harvard Law School, to remain there until such time as his recommendation was forthcoming to the Secretary of Labor.

It was like a sudden dash of cold water in the face of a somnolent, therefore, when the first editions of the afternoon papers announced that Humphreys was on the stand, swearing that the Communist Party was a violent, dangerous outfit and that Bridges was a member of it.

In homes and in union offices the telephones jangled. Humphreys was well known around San Francisco Bay.

"Have you heard? Humphreys is testifying! Says he sat with Bridges in twenty or thirty Communist top fraction meetings. Says when he was a Communist he used to teach classes, instruct them in the overthrow of government by force and violence."

And when the workers got out of the factories and shops that night, the buzzing became an angry roar. Men gesticulated, shook their fists.

"We knew he was pretty bad," went their talk, "but we didn't know he was that phony. Why, Humphreys is nothing but a God-damned goon himself. Do you know what he tried to get me to do? And me? And me? And me? Do you remember the trial in the CIO Council when they booted him out as organizer—how they showed up his secret military squad stuff? And the trial in Local 96, where he was business agent, where he had secret conferences with the bosses against the good of the union? And we used to be friends with him, once!"

In the courtroom Humphreys, a chunky middle-aged man with a deeply indented scar over his left temple, obviously enjoyed the lime-light. His blue eyes glittered as he told of joining the Communist Party in its early days, of making a trip to Russia to work in an industry there. He returned to the United States after a brief sojourn abroad, he said, was in and out of the party for various reasons, was an official of the radical organization in Alameda County in 1934 and during that year met Bridges.

Humphreys claimed to have attended several important Communist meetings where Bridges was present between 1936 and 1937. Early that year, Humphreys said, he left the Communists because of disagreement with their policies.

His cockiness melted rapidly when Gladstein took him over on cross-examination. His eyes dropped and his smile vanished when, after various evasions, he was forced to admit that he had been ousted from officership in the Alameda County Industrial Union Council and later in Local Industrial Union No. 96, an organization of miscellaneous workers, after trials in which he was found guilty of serious misdeeds.

Humphreys had to admit that he had been found guilty by his fellow unionists of "advocating a policy of terrorism" and of refusal to cooperate with CIO officials and abide by CIO policies.

Of course, he explained, these actions against him were part of a

Communist plot to run him out of the trade union movement. That's all it was—a Red plot.

Gladstein read out the specific charges on which Humphreys had been found guilty:

That on two occasions, once during the famous "teamsters' blockade" in 1937, and again a year later, he had sought to seize control of Teamsters' Local 70, strongest A. F. of L. union in Oakland, by illegal and violent means;

That Humphreys' first plan, during the blockade, was to encourage rank and file teamsters who opposed the blockade to storm their union hall, throw out their officers, seize the records and money, barricade themselves in the building and fight off all comers until they could establish a new union;

That his second plan, a year later, was that a group of non-teamsters should be given spurious union membership books, stack a teamsters' meeting, vote out the old officers and put in new ones, smash the meeting up by violence if need be, put bodyguards on certain persons and hold them virtually prisoner, and hold the hall by force;

That his third plan was that a group of outsiders was to rush the hall while the officers were absent at an A. F. of L. convention, put in new dispatchers and form a new union, again holding off attack from outside by establishing an armed force inside capable of resisting onslaughts for a number of days;

That he attempted to organize members of the United Automobile Workers into military squads, which would be furnished with arms and manuals of drill; that he introduced to this group one Jerry Stone, alleged to have had previous military experience, who was to instruct them; that Stone advised them to find a gymnasium where they could drill, in preparation against an attack by an "enemy"; and that it would be necessary to seize newspaper plants and radio stations "when the time came," and for this purpose it would be handy if the

floor plans of the largest Oakland newspaper publishing plant, including its radio station, could be secretly obtained and studied.

Humphreys' response to the revelation of these sensations was to go into a rage. With bellicose abandon, he charged that every word and act against him was Communist inspired, and that Bridges' attorneys and his entire defense committee were all Communists.

His rantings became a vitriolic scream, and Dean Landis, with greater severity than he had ever before displayed, ordered Humphreys to subside and confine himself to answering questions, warning him that he would remain in the witness chair until he complied.

Gladstein burst another bombshell under Humphreys when, after establishing that he had ceased to be a Communist early in 1937, it developed that these "twenty or thirty fraction meetings" with Bridges in his office had occurred after Bridges was appointed regional CIO director in July, 1937. It also was developed that every person attending those meetings was an official of some CIO organization.

"You say these meetings were held weekly in Bridges' office, and that none but Communists could attend," purred Gladstein. "Then how could you, a non-Communist, attend them?"

Gladstein and the Dean obtained half a dozen different answers from Humphreys as to that, all of which left the Dean still complaining:

"I still don't understand how you ceased to be a Communist and yet you continued to be a Communist. It is all very confusing."

Workers by the scores packed themselves into a union hall in Oakland that night. All of them had known Humphreys well. All of them were aching to go to Angel Island and tell what they knew about him. From their lips poured details—yarns about his wild incitements to union men to provide themselves with guns and ammunition, reports of his organization of a secret and mysteriously financed anti-union group called "Legions of Democracy," tales of his asking a factory manager for funds with which to attack the CIO.

"He scared me half to death when he began to talk about getting machine guns," declared a six-foot war veteran and automobile worker. "I never had nothing more to do with Hump."

"Everything he done was always secret, and he was always talking about getting up squads to go do some damn fool thing," declared another. "I knew it was against CIO policy—yet he was a CIO official. I couldn't figure it out."

"Didya hear tonight how he's living on unemployment insurance, now that he's lost his last union job?" remarked a man. "Yeah, unemployment insurance, and I wonder how much more that the bosses give him."

"I heard on the radio that Hump admitted he had in his pocket a copy of a statement he'd made to the investigators," stated a man. "Seems he said when they first went after him he refused, and then he changed his mind, he said, because Hitler married Stalin. What a laugh! He changed his mind because somebody married him to some dough."

"And the defense attorneys want to see that statement he's got in his pocket, and Hump refuses. He even refuses when the Dean asks him to hand it over. Can you beat it?"

"The thing I got a bang out of was the last question Richie Gladstein asked Hump," said another man. "You know that big`hole he has in his forehead—looks like he'd been kicked by a mule? Well, Hump had been claiming he'd organized practically the entire CIO, single-handed, so Gladstein asks him, 'Have you ever suffered an injury to your head?' And Hump denies it and walks off the stand."

Larry Doyle was served, at long last, with the citation ordering him to appear in San Francisco Federal District Court and show cause why he should not obey the defense subpoena.

This news was followed by Dean Landis' receipt of word from Doyle that he would be in San Francisco, "ready to testify," at 9:45 o'clock next Monday morning. The Dean informed reporters that he was anxious to conclude the hearings and return to his duties in

the East. With this in mind he had obtained agreement from the Bridges defense that Doyle might take an airplane (at the expense of the defense) and thus enable the holding of final sessions on Saturday and Sunday ending the ninth week. Landis expressed the hope that Doyle would take advantage of this offer and thus assist in bringing the hearings to an end.

Charles A. Duarte, Arthur T. Johnson, Beverly Chattman, Lew Z. Howard and Houston Parker, all CIO members from the Eastbay, came to the witness stand and applied the final quietus to the testimony of Humphreys.

Duarte, who had been the "prosecutor" in one of Humphreys' union trials, and Johnson gave details of Humphreys' terroristic activities which led to his ouster from his position as organizer of the Alameda County Industrial Union Council.

Chattman, a cook and an ex-marine, told of witnessing a meeting between Humphreys and the manager of a potato chip factory in which Humphreys stated that the entire leadership of the CIO was Communistic, that he was out to blast the CIO and Communism, and that he had given all his information to the Dies Committee and expected to become a witness before that committee. Humphreys, Chattman stated, asked this manager for financial assistance in his campaign, and received a promise that funds might be forthcoming "if he could really produce the goods."

Chattman also described the Legions of Democracy, of which he had been a member for a short time under Humphreys' tutelage. He said the organization was advanced originally as an opponent to Communism, Fascism and Nazism—but when he found out that the plans included the acquisition of arms, formation of squads, and regular drills and other military preparations, Chattman said he "got out fast." No one knew how the Legions of Democracy were financed, he related, or who, other than Humphreys, was in charge, although

there were "a lot of names nobody ever heard of in a little black book on the Legions that Humphreys passed out."

Howard, a middle-aged, precise, well educated Negro, and Parker, a young pencil-maker, described a union meeting some six or eight weeks previous, attended by about 500 people at which Humphreys denied any intention of testifying against Bridges.

In that speech, according to Howard, Humphreys stated: "I am not going to testify against Harry Bridges. I don't know what Harry Bridges' political affiliations are, and I don't care. I am not interested."

Parker quoted Humphreys thus: "Humphreys repeated several times that he was not going to testify against Bridges. Then he said, 'I don't know Harry Bridges' political aims, and I don't care.' "

Shoemaker tried to cross-examine the five, with no success. They were all in excellent standing with their unions, none had ever been Communists, none had ever been arrested.

Late Friday night lights shone in the offices of one of the far-flung organizations of the Teamsters' Union. Two men were going over the evening papers.

"You know," observed one, "this fellow Bridges is just a fool for luck. Look at this now—those Portland deals busted wide open. Why couldn't Rosser keep his nose clean?"

"Oh, I don't know," said the other. "You can't hardly blame Rosser. He's been dumped by his old police pals, and we couldn't protect him any more, and he's in the can for a long, long time. You can't blame him for being sore. And of course, when he gave his deposition, why Estabrook had to step in and talk to—to clear Dave Beck."

"Well, it sure is a pretty story for the papers," mourned the first man. "Here's Rosser, who hated Bridges and hunted him, confessing in his deposition that on orders of Beck he and Estabrook paid Keegan thousands and thousands of dollars to get Bridges. And here's

Estabrook on the stand today saying the same thing, except to deny that Beck had any part in it."

"Estabrook had to," commented the second man. "Beck's the Teamsters' big shot on the coast. You can't let him in for a charge like that. But anyway, it makes a swell liar out of Keegan, for saying all the money he used to investigate Bridges came from Portland police funds. And this business about part of the money going for investigation, and part to support witnesses Keegan had hanging around, isn't too nice, either. And how Rosser and Estabrook worked with Colonel Sanborn and Larry Doyle, planting that dictaphone on Bridges; and how they paid the money to Keegan and Lieutenant Browne, usually in cash, sending the office girls out to get the money, but sometimes by check under a fake name."

"Jeeze, Rosser didn't pull any punches," said the first man. "Told how once, on Beck's orders, Estabrook paid Keegan \$1000 in cash and \$250 to Browne. Hell of it is, Estabrook took a receipt for that \$250 to Browne, and it's in evidence."

"Yeh, Bridges is a lucky guy," laughed the second man. "Rosser says in his deposition that after spending all that dough to prove Bridges is a Communist, nobody ever got a thing on the man."

Major General David Prescott Barrows, attached to the California National Guard, one-time president of the University of California and for many years chairman of its department of political science, was the last government witness.

He gave a swashbuckling story of his adventures in Siberia, in Mexico, and elsewhere throughout the world, declaring he had met many Communists and describing them as frequently "amusing and interesting chaps." Although his academic duties had required extensive study of Communist theories, he said he considered himself not an expert in such matters. He preferred, he said, to go by the contacts and experiences he had had with revolutionaries, rather than theories.

The General told in robust detail of his participation in various ways

with the White Russians in the Siberian campaign to overthrow Bolshevism in 1918-19. At that time, he said, the Bolsheviks were a peace party.

"I was personally opposed to them," he added, "because in signing a treaty with Germany they had weakened our cause in the world war."

The General admitted he had commanded the National Guard when it was engaged in breaking the San Francisco general strike in 1934, but added that he knew little or nothing about unionism. He also admitted friendliness with General Semenov of Siberia, the infamous White Guard "butcher" whose brutalities shocked the world, and defended Semenov as "a soldier who did no worse than anyone else under the circumstances."

The General was definitely of the opinion that Communism was violent and preached the overthrow of government by force. In fact, he said that Communists—or Bolsheviks, as he preferred to call them—are "courageous, daring, adventurous, unscrupulous and ardent believers in violent revolution. Any Bolshevik who is less than that is no Bolshevik at all. He's only a parlor pink."

Bruce Hannon, secretary of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific, scotched the yarns of prosecution witnesses about the "Communist meeting" at the Magnolia Bluff home by testifying that that was his home—and it was just a social affair.

The weekend went by, with all plans in abeyance, depending upon definite word from Larry Doyle.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

Larry Doyle in Person

ON MONDAY morning the faithful gathered as usual at Pier 5 to take the government ferry to Angel Island. No Doyle.

Arrived at the island, the first hour was consumed in a conference between Dean Landis and counsel for both sides. Then, for the fourth time, Harry Bridges took the stand, to briefly but efficaciously refute Humphreys' testimony about the "twenty or thirty top fraction meetings." These meetings were held, all right, but they were regular conferences between CIO officials for the discussion of CIO problems. Communism had nothing to do with it. Regarding a Los Angeles meeting which Humphreys asserted was a Red affair, and of which Bridges was chairman, the CIO leader could not recall. He emphasized that he had had many meetings on trade union matters with many people, denied that he had ever been in a Communist meeting with Humphreys or anyone else.

"I do recall Humphreys attending one or two union conferences in Los Angeles," Bridges stated, "but later he was barred on my personal orders on suspicion of being a company agent. It became very noticeable that every time he had anything to do with a strike, immediately there were a lot of arrests but he himself never got picked up."

The lawyers argued the admissibility of Rosser's deposition, Estabrook's testimony, and another deposition that Captain Keegan, of all people, now wanted to submit—presumably to explain away the unexplainable. Dean Landis solved the row by taking all three matters under submission.

The Department of Labor, at the request of the Dean and the defense, produced copies of official correspondence that gave one piercing shaft of light on the anti-Bridges witnesses, and in particular upon Herbert Mills, the disappearing sailor.

One letter, from Mills to Knowles, stated that "if Mr. Doyle does not make good on the arrangement he made with me, I will immediately give Secretary of Labor Perkins the whole story, because it is her department which got me involved in the case." Knowles previously had admitted receiving such a letter from Mills, but could not remember what, if anything, he had done about it and was unable to figure what Mills could have meant!

The second letter, from Norene to Gerard Reilly, solicitor of the Department of Labor, was dated December 18, 1937, and stated in part:

"Leech, Mills and John Ferguson are becoming very impatient over what they claim is the long and unusual delay of the department in arriving at some conclusion in the Bridges case. Leech and Mills are very restive and impatient and are almost daily threatening to tell the complete stories to the newspapers. I have been assisted in this effort by the local (Portland) police officers, but they haven't approached the task with any enthusiasm for the reason they likewise are impatient.

"These men claim their lives are in danger and I am of the opinion their claim has some merit to it."

One reporter whispered to another, when this letter was read: "Leech testified, and he's alive and well, though I wouldn't know about his mental condition."

Then the Dean turned to the subject of Doyle.

"If it had not been for Doyle's disregard—complete disregard, I should say—of the law, we should have been able to complete these hearings last Friday," he stated. "I held myself over Saturday and Sunday, and was willing to hold over until Tuesday night.

"But now we have received a telegram from Doyle stating that

because of unavoidable circumstances he cannot be here until tomorrow night. What the unavoidable circumstances are I do not know.

"In the light of Doyle's record and his activities, and his failure to act as would an ordinary citizen in observing the law, I consider his failure to appear here *unpatriotic in the extreme*."

The Dean declared that under the circumstances he would leave for the East immediately, turning the hearings over, in the event Doyle should appear, to a special presiding officer who would hear his testimony in private and submit the entire record thus taken, as an additional document in the case, to the regular trial examiner.

In granting each side six weeks in which to file briefs, the Dean asked for argument on the evidence and points of law, emphasizing particularly "the nature of affiliation as defined by the statutes."

The manner in which he put it, the reaction of the attorneys—in fact, the entire conduct of the latter part of the hearings—indicated that the question of Bridges' *membership* in the Communist Party had fairly well fallen by the wayside. The Sedition Act reads, "membership or affiliation," and so the question apparently had become, how many Communists does a man have to know before he is affiliated with their organization, and does that organization seek to overthrow the American form of government by force and violence.

With that, Dean Landis declared the hearings adjourned—pending Doyle. Gayly, like a boy released from school, he ordered out the special motor launch, previously used for the transportation of prosecution witnesses. The Dean took the wheel himself and steered for San Francisco, amid laughing warnings from his passengers. Aft, Bridges, not to be outdone by the Dean, demonstrated the "tom fool knot" with a length of rope. No one could tie it—Bridges was the only sailor in the group.

Pier 5 loomed up, and the Dean turned the wheel over to the regular driver for docking in response to appeals "not to hit the Ferry Building." The group clambered onto the dock and formed in a circle around the Dean. It was time to say goodbye. One by one the Dean shook hands all around with a flashing smile and a word of parting. Bridges

was the last. When he clasped the Dean's hand they looked each other in the eye for a split second. That look, that smile were impossible to define. It was a poker-player's smile. Was it genuinely friendly? Was it a mask under which lurked aversion? It was impossible to tell.

No sooner was the Dean known to have driven out of San Francisco, motoring home with his wife and daughters, than Larry Doyle made known his presence in town!

After issuing blistering press statements in which he said he would answer any question except the most important—who hired and paid him to trail Bridges—Doyle at long last made his appearance in a little hearing room in the Federal Postoffice Building.

The six-foot-four, hulking, paunchy, bullet-eyed Doyle immediately evidenced tremendous interest in the amount of "dough" he was to receive for his testimony. Before youngish John G. Clarkson, presiding officer appointed by Dean Landis, Doyle began to haggle. Through his attorney, the same man who had represented Harper Knowles, Doyle declared the money posted by the defense for his trip West had not been sufficient. He demanded a sum sufficient to cover his loss of income and his return transportation. Until he received this sum, he declared, he would not testify.

Finally an agreement was reached. Doyle would take the stand if he received a check for \$131. The defense agreed to pay it. The presiding officer filled in a check, signed by Dean Landis as the trustee of funds posted by the defense for Doyle, and gave it to the witness.

The long-awaited moment had come. Doyle was sworn, responded to questions concerning his name and address. Further than that he refused to testify, on the grounds that the rest of the witnesses had testified in open hearings, this was in secret, and *he* should not be discriminated against!

Uproar broke loose as Gladstein and Grossman accused Doyle of accepting money under false pretenses. They demanded the return of the \$131 check, but Clarkson said he lacked authority to force Doyle

to give it up. Shoemaker moved that the hearing be postponed until Doyle could be brought before a Federal judge the next morning on the show cause order.

As the session broke up, Doyle, waving the check, grabbed his hat and dashed out of the building. Realizing that he would attempt to cash the check, Gladstein rushed to a telephone, called the bank and succeeded in stopping payment just as Doyle leaped out of a taxicab and presented himself, panting, at the teller's cage.

The next morning, before Federal Judge Harold Louderback, the entire snarl was aired for two hours. Doyle took the witness stand and laughingly admitted that \$50 per day was in excess of any income he might be losing through his absence from Minnesota, saying, "I pumped the figure up to kinda chill the defense." He finally said he would be willing to accept \$15 per day.

The Judge rejected with a firm hand Doyle's claim that he was within his rights in refusing to testify. It was pointed out that Dean Landis had issued instructions that Doyle's testimony was to be given in private, and the Judge said he could not "go behind" those instructions.

Then the Judge issued an order which said nothing about Doyle's fees—whereupon bedlam broke loose all over again when the Bridges hearing resumed that afternoon.

Gladstein repeated at length every step that had been taken to bring Doyle into court, the crosses and doublecrosses of the witness, the disgusted comment of Dean Landis.

"Now Doyle states publicly that he will refuse to answer certain questions," charged Gladstein. "It is obvious that he intends to force us to bring him into Federal court every time he refuses to answer a question. This is a farce. We'd be here till a year from next Christmas. Doyle is trifling with the ends of justice and trying to save his own hide by bleeding the defense to death financially.

"With such a record and under such circumstances, we will not pay this man one cent until his testimony has been completed. We will

deposit the money with the presiding officer to give to Doyle when he has actually testified—and not before.”

“I’m not going to let a God-damned bunch of lying comics get away with that stuff,” sneered Doyle. “I want \$131 plus ten days’ pay at \$15 per day, in cash, not checks, paid into my hand before I’ll get on the stand again. I want my dough.”

Gladstein stood firm. Testify first, pay later. Doyle stood firm. Pay first, testify—maybe—later.

“Under such circumstances, I see no option but to dismiss the subpoena against this witness, which I now do,” declared the presiding officer.

Gladstein and Grossman gathered up their five suitcases, and for the first time yielded to questions as to what was in them. They opened one for a reporter. It was full of card files—every name and incident of the slightest importance in the past five years of Pacific Coast trade unionism was carefully indexed there, a perfect record of who was who and what was what, of every possible ramification of the Bridges case.

“We’ve lugged this stuff around and watched it like hawks because it only took a year and a half to get it together,” the defense attorneys laughed. “It was mighty precious information.”

Gladstein drew Grossman to one side.

“I’d like to ask Shoemaker if he still thinks we were silly when we charged on the opening day that this was an employers’ plot,” he whispered.

Grossman glanced at the prosecutor, noted the curl of his lips and the stoniness in his eyes.

“Don’t—it’d be cruelty,” he gravely advised his partner.

Epilogue

MONTHS passed by. San Francisco had a municipal election in which the incumbent mayor, the same Mayor Rossi of 1934 and 1936, was re-elected in a campaign based largely on Bridges' support of his opponent. The streets were filled with posters screaming that Harry Bridges, ALIEN, had said that San Francisco needed a new mayor. Business houses which had never before given employees a single hour off on an election day organized transportation squads to see that every voter reached the polls. Many establishments closed half a day, some all day. Business executives worked overtime in politics.

Waterfront negotiations, stymied since the middle of the Bridges hearing, had passed through one crisis after another until the election. Strengthened by their victory at the polls, the employers stepped out boldly once again in an attempt to carry out their threat to crush the waterfront unions. To the tune of screaming publicity crying "Bridges and the Communists" were attempting to seize the ships and port of San Francisco, they haughtily refused to negotiate with the Ship Clerks' Union. This union, an affiliate of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union, was the same organization over which the employers locked out the entire waterfront for ten days, prior to the hearings. Blocked in negotiations, the Ship Clerks struck. Their picket line went up less than a week after the election. The waterfront became idle. Mayor Rossi paid his election debt by hurling against Bridges practically the same charges made in the deportation hearings. He

refused to permit Bridges and the unions to face the employers in public debate and make clear the background of the controversy.

After first demanding that the unions arbitrate the issues, the mayor was caught short when the unions finally accepted arbitration only to be balked by the employers who would have none of it. Did the mayor then excoriate the employers? Not he. Instead, the mayor made public a long telegram addressed to President Roosevelt in which he repeated his senseless and baseless claims of Communist seizure of the reins of management. This telegram won for the mayor a rebuke from a White House secretary for turning it over to the public press before it could reach the President.

The story was spread that perishables could not move because of the tie-up. The unions pointed out that certain docks had been kept open for this purpose. Shipowners, however, forced these docks to lie idle while merchants and growers had to ship their goods to Los Angeles by truck and rail at prohibitive expense. The port of Oakland was desolate, without a ship in sight. The port of Stockton, upriver from the bay, faced a similar shipowners' boycott. The threats of six months before by Roth and Foisie and the Pacific Shipper that there would be a long fight to the finish against Bridges and the unions were materializing into a grim and ruinous fact.

Rumors were circulating with greater and greater frequency, with greater and greater claims of accuracy, that Dean Landis had written a recommendation declaring Bridges was a Communist, and supporting the warrant of deportation. A gossip columnist stated that Phillip Bancroft, leading light of the Associated Farmers and a defeated candidate for the United States Senate, had told a friend in a cafe that the Landis recommendation against Bridges had been given to Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins and that she was "juggling it like a hot potato."

A newspaper friend told Bridges in greatest confidence that his office had word "straight from the horse's mouth" in Washington that the decision would be for deportation.

The international situation had changed. War was on in Europe,

a strange kind of a war with confusing alignments that provoked more discussion than actual fighting. New friendships and new antagonisms were being created; and the antagonisms were directed chiefly at the Soviet Union and consequently at Communism in all parts of the world.

With this in mind, friends of Bridges grew long-faced at the task in prospect if Dean Landis found that the labor leader was a member of or affiliated with the Communist Party of the United States. The rumors were having effect. The waterfront employers were confident as never before. The Bridges Defense Committee had come through the hearings and wound up its affairs with a cash surplus. Of this Bridges said, "You'd better hang on to the surplus. It looks like we'll need it."

By Christmas day the waterfront had been out of work for six weeks. Business was good in San Francisco. The luxury trade stores enjoyed an excellent season. But those establishments selling primarily to waterfront workers did not do so well. For them and the workers it was a slim and doubtful Christmas.

During the last week of 1939 the rumors began to take more definite form. Madame Secretary Perkins was officially quoted as saying the Landis report would be at hand very soon and would be immediately released to the press. Bridges' attorneys received word unofficially that the report was known to be eighty thousand words long and that it would be released on Monday, New Year's Day. They speculated pro and con. Why had Dean Landis written such a long report? What was he trying to prove or disprove? Was there any significance in the selection of probably the dullest news day of the year for the release of the report? To these speculations, as on the meaning of Dean Landis' final smile to Bridges, there was no answer.

At 7:30 p.m. on Friday, December 29, a friend telephoned Richard Gladstein.

"Richie!" the friend cried, "Have you seen it?"

"Seen what?" asked Gladstein.

"The *Examiner*. There's an extra out. It says Landis found in favor of Bridges."

"Now listen, you sure it's not just a rumor?"

"I don't think so," said the friend. "You see, if the *Examiner* had come out the other way, knowing its policy, I would be inclined to doubt it, but since this is just the decision they do not want, I don't think they'd report it unless it were true."

"Don't argue with me, you crazy galoot," Gladstein yelled. "Where are you?"

"Home."

"I'm coming over to see you." And he slammed up the phone.

One half hour later he arrived at the home of the friend, who in the meantime had called newspapermen and satisfied himself of the story's accuracy. He told Gladstein.

"It's too good to be true," said Gladstein.

A long-distance call was put in for Carol King in New York. In a short time she was on the wire. Did she know anything about it? No. Was there any way of finding out for certain what had happened? Not likely in the middle of the night, she opined. She rose from the depths of doubt to say, "Well, maybe we're wonderful," wished all her friends in San Francisco a "Happy New Year," and hung up.

People were telephoning back and forth throughout the city. The first question, after the truth of the story was established, was inevitably followed by a close second: "Where's Harry Bridges?"

He was eventually found eating a late dinner in a North Beach restaurant. Friends were drifting in. First there were three at his table, then five, six. Then they were standing around the table in concentric circles. Bridges refused to believe it. Newspapermen clamored for a statement. Bridges shook his head. "This is a phony. It's in the Hearst papers and no others. I don't even believe a good story in a Hearst paper," he said. "No statement until I see the actual report of the Dean."

And while his well-wishers sought ways and means of celebration, he took himself off to bed.

The next morning there could not be the slightest doubt. The headlines on both the morning papers announced the Bridges victory to the entire world. The air was full of rumor again. The Clerks' strike was either already settled or about to be settled. The men would be back to work in no time.

Bridges was tied up in conference. At eleven o'clock that morning, after newspapermen had vainly sought to reach him for an expression of opinion, Bridges talked to Gladstein and Grossman.

They showed him the first editions of the afternoon papers. Literally bubbling over with glee, they read excerpts from the Landis report. Bridges at first waved them away, complaining that he was busy with waterfront negotiations, but they kept reading to him, laughingly slapping each other on the back, demanding his attention. Gladstein read:

" 'That Bridges' aims are energetically radical may be admitted but the proof fails to establish that the methods he seeks to employ to realize them are other than those that the framework of democratic and constitutional Government permits.' "

Grossman broke in, "The Dean seemed to like your statement on your political opinions. Listen to what he says:

" 'It was given not only without reserve, but vigorously as dogma and faiths of which the man was proud and which represented in his mind the aims of his existence.

" 'It was a fighting apologia that refused to temper itself to the winds of caution. It was an avowal of sympathy with many of the objectives that the Communist Party at times has embraced, an expression of disbelief that the methods they wished to employ were as revolutionary as they generally seem, but it was unequivocal in its distrust of tactics other than those that are generally included within the concept of democratic methods.' "

Gladstein read Landis' remarks on Bridges' relations with the Communist Party:

"They are, in general, his well-defined opposition toward "red-baiting"; his acceptance of aid and assistance in his industrial struggles from the Communist Party—indeed, his solicitation of that aid; his expressed disinclination to disavow that help; his association with persons admittedly Communists, an association that derives primarily from his requests for and acceptance of such aid.

"This evidence, however much it may disclose lack of judgment or associations that may be regarded by others as reprehensible or unfortunate, falls short of the statutory definition of affiliation.

"Persons engaged in bitter industrial struggles tend to seek help and assistance from every available source. But the intermittent solicitation and acceptance of such help must be shown to have ripened into those bonds of mutual cooperation and alliance that entail continuing reciprocal duties and responsibilities before they can be termed to come within the statutory requirement of affiliation.'"

"And here's the pay-off, Harry," said Gladstein, emphasizing his reading.

"The evidence therefore establishes neither that Harry R. Bridges is a member of nor affiliated with the Communist Party of the United States of America.'"

"Hey, give me a copy of that paper," Bridges said. "I might like to read some of that stuff myself."

Bridges read for a moment in silence, a smile for the first time slowly stealing across his face.

"Well, Harry," Grossman said, "the Dean found you were not a Communist so he didn't have to decide whether the Communist Party advocates the overthrow of the government by force and violence."

Grossman picked up the reading aloud:

"Not only is there the possibility that the characteristics and objectives of the Communist party have changed, but it is possible, in the light of changing economic and political conditions, to view the type of

radical advocacy indulged in by that party as now so indefinitely related to force or violence as to cast doubt upon its appropriate inclusion within the ban of the statute.

“ ‘Constant re-examination of the theses and aims of such radical organizations is thus under the statute the responsibility of the Secretary of Labor.’ ”

Grossman paused; looked at Bridges. “Are you listening, Harry?” he said.

Bridges smilingly refused to release his attention from his newspaper. Grossman went on, “Well, listen to this, anyway.”

“ ‘Bridges’ views on Communism would put him in direct opposition to those who believe Communism is in itself a danger to the democratic method. Communists, he claimed, were normally good trade-unionists. He failed to accord with the viewpoint that regarded the Communist Party as a true revolutionary party bent upon bringing about the overthrow of the Government by resort to force and violence. He was pronounced in his opposition to purging the unions of members simply because they were Communists or excluding persons from membership upon that ground.

“ ‘On the other hand, he believed that the reliance placed by communist theory in true revolutionary tactics—a fact that he doubted as being a tenet of most Communists that he knew—contained more folly than danger. His own judgments of the strength of the existing system led him to the view that the pursuit of such aims was utterly impracticable, indeed, so impracticable as to not deserve the dignity of governmental suppression.

“ ‘That suppression, he believed, tended too frequently to play into the hands of those who were outwardly battling against Communism but inwardly directing their efforts under that facade toward the destruction of the trade-union movement. It was for this reason, he claimed, that he was frequently militant in his opposition to the attacks made by others on Communism.

“ ‘Bridges was not critical of the existing framework of American

constitutional government. He suggested a constitutional amendment giving suffrage to soldiers and sailors, believing that their inability to vote stemmed from the constitution. Other than this he thought that the objectives he held to be desirable could be attained under the existing system.' ”

Bridges stirred in his chair, waved his hand in a flexible, wrist-twisting gesture. “Did you see what this story says?” he asked, “It says that the Dean found not one of the government witnesses to be credible. By golly, I thought so myself. And did you see what he said about Milner?” Reading:

“ ‘Milner’s direct testimony with reference to Bridges centers about times that he drove Bridges to various meetings, his attendance at closed meetings at which Bridges was present, his witnessing of two contributions made by Bridges to the Communist party, and certain statements made by Bridges.

“ ‘Milner’s hearsay testimony relates to statements made by others to him of Bridges’ party membership and his attendance at closed Communist meetings. Milner throughout had very little independent recollection of the events to which he testified. He had constantly to rely upon his reports to refresh his recollection. Even this was frequently insufficient so that he was compelled on occasion to read the reports themselves.

“ ‘Milner’s testimony in this proceeding is deserving of little, if any, credence. His reports, his oral testimony both fail to convince that he was either careful in his observations or acute in his perceptions.

“ ‘These reports disclosed an under-cover operator anxious to flood his superiors with information regardless of its relevancy or accuracy. Milner in these reports and on the stand exhibited a lack of appreciation of the nature of evidence upon which conclusions to be valid must rest. The incidents either fall apart on examination or lack that proof that carries conviction.

“ ‘His reports indicate also a definite bias against labor union activity and a viewpoint toward that activity that makes his work smack of mere

labor espionage. His spectrum provides no measurement for distinguishing labor union activity from Communism.’”

“Boy,” sighed Bridges, “that’s telling the Major off.”

“Yes,” crowed Gladstein, “but the Dean’s statement on Leech is better yet. Get this now.”

“It is impossible accurately even to summarize this day and a half of testimony by Leech. In evasion, qualification and contradiction it is almost unique. Its flavor cannot be conveyed by a few scattered abstracts from the record, for the evasions are truly labyrinthine in nature. Pages of the record are consumed in Leech’s efforts to deal with questions that had simple affirmative or negative answers.

“Indeed, one would be tempted to regard Leech’s evasatory tactics as pathological in character, were it not that behind this screen of verbiage was a motive—Leech’s desire first to conceal and later to refrain from admitting that he had fraudulently been accepting relief with the knowledge and aid of Mrs. Leech.’”

There was a knock on the door and a stenographer entered. “The strike committee is waiting outside to see you,” she said.

“All right, in two minutes,” Bridges told her.

“And Harper Knowles,” said Gladstein. “Landis gave him a knock-out blow.” He read:

“‘There is abundant evidence to indicate that the work of Knowles’ committee came perilously close to that of those organizations whose sole effort is to combat militant unionism. The spread of unionism was watched with concern, particularly its spread into the unorganized agricultural areas of the state. A close differentiation was not always made between labor agitators and those truly engaged in subversive activities. Indeed, the close alliances that existed between Knowles’ committee and the powerful employer associations lead to the conclusion that Knowles, whether wittingly or unwittingly, was frequently made the tool of their policies.

“‘Knowles’ relationship to the issues presented by this proceeding is not always clear. He was neither a candid nor a forthright witness.

His memory tended too frequently to become beclouded when answers might have proven to be too revealing. Recollection, even when it existed, tended at times to be suspiciously faulty. Because of these tendencies it becomes necessary on occasion to disbelieve him and also to treat a hesitant, qualified admission tortuously wrung from him as far more significant than would be the case with an open witness.' ”

“Aha!” said Bridges. “Here’s my old friend Sapiro. Hey, the Dean even goes into detail about his disbarment. And he says some more:

“ ‘Sapiro is not an unusual type. His testimony makes him out to be a man who trades upon his associations to their fullest extent and who, in the effort to build himself up, speaks glibly of what he purports others have told him. By purporting to share confidences he seeks to draw confidences from others and thereby hopefully cements a relationship beyond the bounds of dissolution. One gets the impression that truth matters little in this process, the concern being the end rather than the means. Finally, Sapiro’s testimony possesses elements of inherent improbability!’ ”

“Keegan got it, too,” put in Gladstein. “He gets taken apart like this:

“ ‘To question the testimony of such a significant law enforcement official as Keegan is a serious matter, but the conclusion is inescapable that his testimony is far from reliable. . . . Not only was Keegan’s respect for an oath negligible, but he was again and again faced with testimony so variant from that which he had given that he was forced to alter his original story or to make its hollowness patent by the crudeness of his subsequent explanations.

“ ‘One cannot count his discrepancies as due to an inability to understand events.

“ ‘He is a trained police officer with years of service. . . . His contradictions are both frequent with regard to major matters, not in respect to minor, uneventful details.

“ ‘He is required again and again to devise explanations, crude in

character, when documentary evidence and other testimony directly contradict his original recitals. . . .’”

A bell clanged, and a buzzing and clicking started in the teletype machine in one corner of the office. A stenographer came in, sat down and began to take the message.

First came one from San Pedro. “Congratulations on swell Landis decision,” the message was tapped out. “On strike settlement boys here want to hang tough now that we’ve got the employers going. Let’s get what we really want.”

Bridges, who was behind the girl and watching, said: “Tell him all right, meetings in progress, will send more information this afternoon.”

A moment later Seattle was coming in with a similar message from Matt Meehan, the longshoremen’s district secretary.

“Huh,” said Bridges, “now that the employers have given in enough to actually consider an agreement with us, the boys want more fight. Well, I don’t know—they may say I’m a phony, that this is a sellout, but the settlement is practically made. It didn’t take the employers very long to get the starch out of their necks after they heard the decision last night.”

Bridges turned back to his paper, found the section on Doyle. “The Dean sure uses language on Doyle,” he commented. “What’s this word, c-o-n-t-u-m-a-c-y? Well, anyway, this is what he says:

“‘Doyle proved to be a problem in contumacy . . . his conduct throughout evidenced a desire not to testify, and efforts were made to interpose every trivial legal technicality that could be conceived of to avoid truthfully detailing his relationship to the facts put in issue—efforts that were promoted by tactics of his counsel that at best can be designated as shabby. To the examiner it seemed that Doyle’s protestations as to his patriotism accorded ill with the avowed duty of a citizen to testify fully and truthfully in a proceeding authorized by law, especially one which so involves the public interest.’”

“Yes,” said Gladstein, nodding his head with a satisfied air. “He cracked those witnesses harder than we dared to in our brief.”

"Oh-oh," cried Grossman. "He has something to say about a person who wasn't a witness. Look at this. He's talking about the attempted deal between Bonham and Earl King through Garfield King. Look at this on our dear Mr. Bonham:

"The extraordinary nature, to say the least, of this conduct is patent. There is justification for Government officials to act in behalf of a guilty individual to mitigate his sentence if that individual will partly expiate his crime by helping the Government to bring other guilty parties to justice. But expiation for guilt was not an issue here. No one would question the impropriety of a Government official threatening to throw an innocent man into jail on a groundless charge unless he produced certain testimony. There is little substantial distinction between such conduct and that here involved—withholding action that might release an assumedly innocent man from jail unless he produced certain testimony. . . . The incident, besides not being very creditable to the Government, affords some basis for not completely disbelieving that assertion that Doyle, whose very integrity was put in issue, could have transcended the bounds of propriety, which seems not too clearly to have been envisaged by one Government official. . . . It is of interest to note that at the taking of this statement (from Ivan F. Cox) in San Francisco, neither the law-enforcement officials of San Francisco, nor the immigration authorities of San Francisco were present. Instead, the Seattle director, whose jurisdiction extends to Portland but not to San Francisco, and the Portland Police Department officiated.' "

"Aw," said Bridges. "Bonham got off too easy. After all this, Bonham is still a government official. We'll never have safe democratic government until such men are removed."

The girl put her head in the door again. "Those newspapermen are still waiting for a statement," she said.

"Tell 'em I'm busy," instructed Bridges. "I've got the strike committee waiting out there, too."

"Wait a minute," Gladstein told the girl. "Harry, you've got to make a statement. You should do it now."

Bridges looked at him. "All right," he said. He turned to the girl: "Bring your notebook."

She sat down, and slowly pacing the floor, shouting as though he were bellowing to a winch driver on the deck of a freighter, Bridges dictated his statement:

"The tremendous significance of Dean Landis' decision overshadows my personal feelings at the outcome of the deportation proceedings. It should now be clear that there was nothing personal in the case. I was on trial, but labor was the defendant. Labor fought the case and won. To the thousands of union men and women who gave their aid in time and money, I can best express appreciation by saying, 'It is your victory.'

"I hope it is now possible for the employers to sit down with the unions and work out their problems in sensible fashion. In regard to our local waterfront situation, it would seem that the time is ripe for the employers to forget their slogan that their boycott of the port of San Francisco was necessary to save ships and management from seizure by 'Bridges and the Communists.' This claim was made out of the same cloth as the entire prosecution evidence in the deportation case. That evidence is now described by Dean Landis as entirely without credibility; by the same token the reason assigned for the shipowners' deliberate attempt to ruin San Francisco's shipping business loses all validity.

"If the energy and funds expended on my prosecution and the preparation of evidence had been used for more constructive purposes, business and the workers would both have been infinitely better off. I hope that now the employers will put disproved slanders behind them. If they do this, the unions' earnest desire for industrial peace can be speedily realized.

"In backing up the defense contentions, Dean Landis made clear the character and motives of red-baiters. His descriptions of various key prosecution witnesses fit exactly: 'Shabby' Doyle, 'Repudiated' Sapiro, 'Unreliable' Keegan, 'Self-Confessed Liar' Milner, 'Antilabor'

Knowles, who 'lied when he dared to,' and, most of all 'Pathological' Leech.

"But the danger these and other similar witnesses represent is by no means over. Though Dean Landis has held them up to shame before the nation, they will be used again. It is no secret, for instance, that John L. Leech is the principal Dies committee witness on asserted radical activities in Hollywood. It is well known that Doyle, Keegan and Knowles have already performed similar service for the Dies committee, in the face of the truth and against the interests of the workers and the general public.

"Dean Landis has supported, through his analysis of the evidence, our consistent declaration that red-baiting is the method of reaction, used either economically or politically, to attack the fundamentals of American democracy. Realistically speaking, we cannot expect reactionary employers and politicians to discard this method. It is even now being used in threatened purges of SRA and WPA. And those who use it are the same organizations which appeared in the deportation case—the Associated Farmers, certain leading American Legionnaires, certain industrial and corporate groups.

"Their motives are not the exposure of a radical or the deportation of a man. Their motives are to depress wages, lengthen hours of work and to place their tools in public office so that, on every front, they may obtain greater profit and privilege. They wish to return the worker to slavery, to rob him of education, wife, children, home, security. This program of theirs even includes robbing the worker of peace, by driving him into wars for which losses and death are his only rewards. They have done it before, and they will do it again—if they can.

"They wish, in short, to steal Americanism from the many and make it merely an instrument of private power. The opinion of Dean Landis gives us a guide by which we may, in the future, avoid such dangers.

"I have stated under oath on the witness stand that I believe in the American form of government and hope that it can be made to work

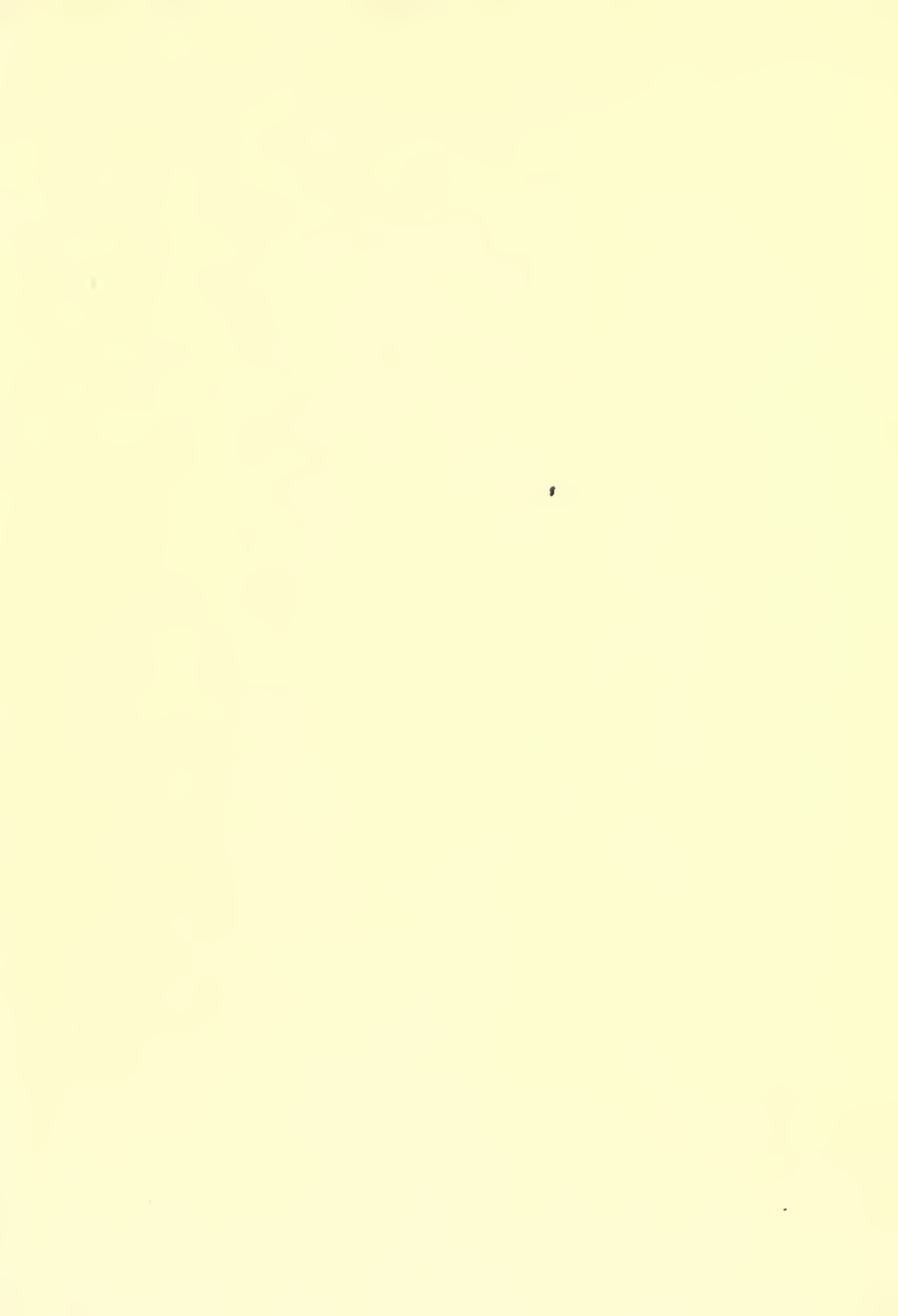
for the benefit of the majority of the American people. I have long desired to become an American citizen. It should now be obvious, through the disclosures of the proceedings, why I have been unable to fulfill that desire. Now that the obstacles have been cleared away, I shall seek naturalization at the earliest possible opportunity.

“H. R. BRIDGES.”

He finished, thought for a minute or two—and then turned to the attorneys. “There is only one thing I left out,” he said. “I ought to take a crack at the Hearst press, don’t you think so?”

A door opened and the chairman of the strike committee walked in. “Harry, I hate to butt in, but we need to see you pretty bad.”

“Okay,” said Bridges. “I’ll take on the Hearst press later, maybe. Now you lawyers scram out of here. We’ve got a strike to settle.”



THEY READ THIS BOOK

Morris Watson, Vice-President, American Newspaper Guild, says:

"Mr. Ward's dramatization of the Harry Bridges case is a natural thriller. I read it with rising indignation: Who is it that threatens our free institutions, that seeks to throttle our democracy and put an end to the American way of free life? The story of the trial supplies the answer. The villains are the conscienceless owners of big business who found no act too sordid if it gave promise of eliminating one honest, effective labor leader. Fortunately for honest men, big business must hire crooks to do its dirty work, and crooks have a way of getting enmeshed in their own lies and involving their masters."

James B. Carey, Secretary of the C. I. O., says:

"I had planned to read a few chapters of this book and then glance through the rest; but I read every word of it. It reveals vividly the colossal forces locked in struggle behind the façade of the 'trial' of Harry Bridges. Today, as in the days of Christ, the world finds those self-sacrificing leaders of men it so badly needs largely among the ranks of people who work for a living."

Michael J. Quill, President, Transport Workers Union, says:

"If HARRY BRIDGES ON TRIAL were not based on government documents and extracts from testimony taken in the proceedings conducted under Dean Landis, the average person would hardly believe that the outrages plotted and perpetrated by enemies of labor were even possible."

Arthur Osman, President, United Wholesale & Warehouse Employees, says:

"A front row courtroom seat at the trial of Harry Bridges . . . a thrilling story."

Second Printing